## VICTIMS OF TYRANNY

A TALE,

BY

CHAS. E. BEARDSLEY, ESQ.

"To you the unflattering muse deigns to inscribe
Truths that you will not read in the gazettes,
But which 'tis time to teach the hireling tribe
Who fatten on their country's gore and debts,
Must be recited; and—without a bribe."

IN TWO VOLUMES.

Volume II.

BUFFALO:

PUBLISHED BY D. JUNE, 273 MAIN STREET.

1847.

PRESS OF C. E. YOUNG.

Entered according to the Act of Congress, on the 15th day November, 1846, by CHARLES E. BEARDSLEY, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the Western District of New-York.

Th An

his master long been

A gen and a fe chair, an seated hi

The st Johnson of the gir

At length son by the answered stolen from a plot—"

## CHAPTER I.

Who's there that knocks?-SHARSPEARE

Fates! we will know your pleasure:—
That we shall die, we know; 'tis but the time,
And drawing days out, that men stand upon.

JULIUS CESAR.

But

It is too late to ponder thus: you must Set out ere dawn.—Werner.

There is a secret spring; Remember, I discovered it by chance, And used it but for safety.—Byron.

Sam Johnson was seated alone at the fire-side of his master's kitchen. The curtains of night had not long been unfolded, and the apartment was, as yet, only lighted by a blaze from the hearth.

A gentle rap at the door interrupted his meditations, and a female entered at his bidding. He presented a chair, and the girl being seated, he lit a candle, and reseated himself.

The stranger breathed audibly with agitation, and Johnson viewed in sympathy, the gentle countenance of the girl.

At length she inquired, in hurried words, if a person by the name of Johnson, served there; and being answered in the affirmative, she continued:—"I have stolen from my mistress to put him on his guard against a plot—"

n the 15th day

E United States,

4

The maid paused, to compose herself, and Johnson replied to her unfinished sentence:—"Well, my gall, if that's your business, I had ort, at any rate, to be thankful to you."

The familiar address of the young Yankee, caused a sudden movement of the female, while she gathered her cloak more around her. But the servant, without noticing her manner, added:—"And if you'll gin me an idee on't, I'll try to look out for't, any how."

After a brief silence, the maid said :- "I must not

be known as your informant."

"I can't make known what I don't know myself. Howsomever, I conjecter you won't refuse to gin me your name?" returned Johnson, while his eyes were fixed in mild respect on his visitor.

" Arietta Williams," said the maid.

The young Yankee was becoming much interested in the female.

"You ha'nt lived long in York, I conclude?" said he, inquiringly.

"Not very long."

"Not more than a month or two, I calculate? for I ha'nt seed you before, as I know on."

"Not quite a month."

"I've lived a considerable while in the consarned hole; and accordin to my idees, 'ta'nt the place for young galls like you."

"I know but little of it."

"I know considerable on't, and it beats all my acquaintance for villainy, any how."

Aries
"'Ta'n
guess y
help."

"I se best ear

"Wh can pick and if I more fa

Arietta lence of

"I wa

he. "M So when put out to a leetle ri ned hole.

"Yes,

"A'nt "In my

modest and

"Be you

regretted the

with averte pause, allund Johnson II, my gall, rate, to be

tee, caused the gathered nt, without u'll gin me

I must not

ow myself. to gin me eyes were

interested

lude?" said

late ? for I

consarned e place for

all my ac-

Arietta remained silent, and Johnson added:—
"'Ta'nt my business to advise, as I know on; but I
guess you'd best not stay longer in York than you can
help."

"I serve, like yourself, and must stay where I can best earn a living," said the maid, mildly.

"Whether or no—there's other places where folks can pick up as good a livin as about these diggins; and if I don't practice jest what I preach, I'm a leetle more fashinable than I'd like to be, because I like Squire Wilcox more than I hate the place I'm livin in."

Arietta made no remark in reply; and after a silence of several moments, Johnson again spoke.

"I was born and brought up in Connecticut," said he. "My folks was called honest, but desperate poor. So when I was'nt knee-high to a grasshopper," put out to one Squire Carleton. He died when I was a leetle risin eighteen, and then I got into this consarned hole. You're Canada born, I conclude?"

"Yes," answered the maid, briefly.

"A'nt very old, I calculate?"

"In my nineteenth year," replied Arietta, with a modest and frank simplicity that reached to the very core of Sam Johnson's heart.

"Be your old folks livin ?"

The maid looked thoughtful and sad, and Johnson regretted that he had asked this question.

"They are both dead," answered the girl at length, with averted eyes; and the servant, after a respectful pause, alluded to the object of her visit.

"Howsomever, Miss Williams, we've forgot the business you've come on."

"Yes, and I am afraid that my mistress will discover my absence if I delay much longer."

"We'd best be gittin along with it then."

"Well—there has been a plan laid to murder you—"
The maid shuddered and paused. The young Yankee
deliberated for a moment, and then said, inquiringly:

"I should'nt wonder if Squire Bolinbrooke's got a finger in the pie?"

"He is the instigator," said the maid in reply.

"And who's goin to do the job for 'im!"

"Men by the names of Wilson and Whitten.

"When is the big business goin to be done up?" erquired Johnson, with a composure that excited the wonder of the female.

"At eight o'clock this night. But I will tell all as I heard it."

"That's the idee. Tell the hull story; and then if I don't take care o' myself, it's nobody's business, as I know on."

Arietta developed the plot formed by Bolingbrooke, Mustiface and the two hirelings; and Johnson having inquired how she had discovered it, she replied:—"I was arranging a room, communicating by a closet, with the office of Mr. Bolingbrooke, (for I am a servant in his house,) and accidentally overheard him propose the murder of some person. I thought that there would be no harm in listening to save life; and

the door

While

"Well, I on, to the me."

Arietta volence a from the heard.

"You

ruther dan think not! Then risin from a she ed with the master's g for his exp

It was e sounding it the kitcher sin. The door turned

a bear-trap Johnson sp fore the ca

"Wilson

forgot the

rill discover

der you—''
ing Yankee
inquiringly:

oke's got a

reply.

done up?"
excited the

l tell all as I

; and then business, as

olingbrooke, mson having eplied:—"I by a closet, r I am a sererheard him thought that we life; and the doors that lead from the two apartments into the closet, being ajar, I heard distinctly the conversation that followed, and that I have already related."

While the strongest feeling of gratitude was exhibited on the countenance of the young Yankee, he said: "Well, Miss Williams, there a'nt no words as I know on, to thank you clean out for the sarvice you've done me."

Arietta rose to depart, while an expression of benevolence animated her face, and well nigh obliterated from the memory of Johnson the story he had just heard.

"You a'nt goin hum alun, Miss Williams? It's ruther dark, and there's chaps in York that would'nt think nothin on sassin galls," said the young Yankee. Then rising from his seat, he took a brace of pistols from a shelf, and depositing them in his pocket, started with the maid; and having parted with her at her master's gate, returned, with hasty steps, to prepare for his expected visitors.

It was eight, and the last stroke of the clock was yet sounding in the ear of Johnson, when a loud rap at the kitchen door, announced the approach of the assassin. The servant unhesitatingly invited him in. The door turned on its hinges, and the visitor stepped into a bear-trap. He would have given an alarm, but Johnson springing from his seat, presented a pistol before the captive's eyes.

"Wilson," said he, "none o' your noise; but if

youv'e a mind to be civill, and have your hands tied behind you, and your feet tied together, I'll let you out o' the trap alive. Howsomever, if you'd ru'ber have your brains blowed out, I a'nt no ways purticular as I know on."

"This is curious treatment, Johnson!" said the entrapped wretch, in subtlety, while every muscle of his face quivered with pain that the trap occasioned.

"There a'nt no time to argue the pinte; and if you ha'nt a mind to choose for yourself, I'll do up the business accordin to my own idees," rejoined Johnson, as he aimed the muzzle of his pistol more directly at the head of Wilson.

Wilson consented to be shackled, and he soon lay extended on the kitcken floor-more an object of mingled pity and disgust, than terror to his intended victim.

The young Yankee took a dagger from the bosom of his prisoner, and having viewed him a moment, in to the libra order to assure himself that he was well secured, pick "Squire, ed up his trap, and proceeded to the gate, where the time I'd like work of death was to have been finished. Here he wo critters cautiously set it again, and then, as if a blow had been suddenly struck at his life, he cried for mercy. Whit bility. "B ten lept through the gate-way, and a howl of anguish "Jest con proved that he was also caught.

"What in nater be you makin sich a fuss about?" you to larn f interrogated Johnson, of the entrapped man, "if you to the wo want to kick up a rumpus, you'd best do't out o' The serva Squire Wilcox's yard, any how."

"I can " Wha

"I was with pain "Whet

other folk o' your or self."

As John constables of the nigh

This wa would deli fastened be

ing driven the kitcher plice. The

Whitten

"I will go

bout these

oon followed

ur hands tied , I'll let you you'd ru'her ays purticular

' said the enmuscle of his casioned.

; and if you do up the buned Johnson, ore directly at

d he soon lay object of minintended vic-

"I can't get out," cried Whitten, in agony.

"What did you come in for? That's the story!"

"I was called in," replied the captive, bewildered with pain and fright.

"Whether or no, you had ort to behave decently in other folk's yards; and if you do'nt stop your howlin o' your own accord, I'll have to put an eend to't myself."

As Johnson concluded he elevated his pistol to the constables eyes. The steel glittered in the darkness of the night, and the assassin begged for mercy.

This was in turn offered on the conditions, that he would deliver up his dagger and allow his hands to be fastened behind him.

Whitten readily struck in with these terms; and being driven before the muzzle of the yankee's pistol to the kitchen, was there extended beside his accomom the bosom plice. Then locking the door, the servant proceeded a moment, in to the library for his master,

secured, pick. "Squire," said he to Mr. Wilcox, if you can spare ate, where the time I'd like to have you go to the kitchen and look at ed. Here he two critters I've ketched in my bear trap."
blow had been "I will go Johnson," returned Mr. Wilcox in affa-

ercy. Whit pility. "But what kind of animals have you taken?" wl of anguish "Jest come and see. There's been queer varmin bout these diggins to-night Squire: and I'd jest like fuss about?" you to larn for yourself their nater. I ha'nt had to man, "if you to the woods this time for game."

do't out of The servant returned to his captives and his master on followed him.

Mr. Wilcox had not suspected the real cause of his invitation; yet he was not so much surprised to find the assassin in his house, as to see two such men as Willson and Whitten shackled and powerless under the hand of Johnson.

Experience had taught him that locks and pistols were his only safeguards, and he now believed that his own life had been screened from the daggers of the wretches before him, by the dexterous prowess of his faithful servant, whom he could not have suspected of becoming so striking an object of vengence. On seeing the prostrate criminals therefore, admiration at what appeared to him, an almost incredible feat by Johnson, took the place of indignation and resentment towards his enemies.

He looked enquiringly at his servant, who while he exhibited the weapons he had taken from the captives with some appearance of triumph, said;—" Daggers wa'nt made for nothin Squire!"

"No Johnson, and I would have you explain the encounter that has subjected these men and their daggers to your hands;" said Mr. Wilcox in a hasty manner, that betrayed eager curiosity, yet no passion at excitement.

"I'm at your sarvice Squire; but as the critter themselves had ort to be a leetle the best acquainted with the consarn clean out, I recking I'd best make them tell the story from the beginning to the cend."

"Proceed in your own way Johnson," said M

Wilcox make a their ca cluded, accomm

The and examined ner, he attracted to the state of the st

"Will self?" e

"Sart

Wilson of his con head sign his fore fi terrogated

"We r things wo in terror t

"You is somever. to larn the then he le rection of

The wrete the roof kee contin

al cause of his prised to find such men as werless under

ks and pistols
believed that
daggers of the
prowess of his
ot have suset of vengence,
refore, admiramost incredible
mation and re-

, who while he om the captives d;—" Daggers

ou explain the and their dagin a hasty manet no passion

as the critter best acquainted 1'd best make to the eend." ison," said M Wilcox, and the servant commanded the criminals to make a relation of the circumstances which led to their capture. They spoke not however, and he concluded, "come folks, you may jest as well be a leetle accommodatin under the sarcumstances."

The assassins still maintained a silence, and as he examined the lock of his pistol with a threatening manner, he added;—you're detarmined to be a leetle contrary I guess!"

"Will you require me to expose any one but my-self?" enquired Wilson in hurried words.

"Sartin," answered the servant. We calculate on havin the hull story from the beginin to the eend."

Wilson yet undecided, cast his eyes in the direction of his companion in shackles. Sam Johnson shook his head signifficantly at the captives, and then letting his fore finger drop on the trigger of his pistol, he interrogated in a loud voice;—a'nt you goin to begin?"

"We may as well confess all. We cant make things worse;" cried Whitten to Wilson—as he eyed in terror the motions of the yankee.

"You may make things considerable better, howsomever. Squire Wilcox aint goin to wait all night to larn the story—that's a fact!" said Johnson, and then he let the muzzle of his pistol drop in the direction of Wilson's head.

The wretch attempted to speak; but his tongue clove te the roof of his mouth with fear, and the young yankee continued;—" well Squire Wilcox we've gin 'em a pretty fair chance for their lives, and we dont ort to be blamed any how!"

As he concluded, he feigned an intentention of drawing on the trigger of his pistol, and Mr. Wilcox with difficulty maintained his gravity; while both prisoners exhibited a convulsive action.

"I will tell all;" cried Wilson suddenly, with difficult articulation. Then pausing again for about a mo. ment, he added; -But I hope you will not refuse to let onr lives be the condition."

"If you'll tell the hull story man fashin I'll gin you up to Canada justice to-morrow mornin, and I recking that an't a desperate idee to you."

"We have done wrong; but I suppose it is now too late to profess penetence;" commenced Wilson; and then he hesitated again as if he would avoid a confes sion.

Johnson looked with assumed severity at the assassin, who continued;-" It was our intention to take design was your life this night."

"And what had you agin me?

"I owed you no ill will myself;" answered the captive.

"You wa'nt doin the business on your own hook then, I conclude."

"I was not."

"Whose hook then?

"Wilson hesitated to answer, and Sam looking ring his pr significantly at his master, said as he fidgeted his pisy solid if I tol in his fingers with feigned impatience :-

Squ. I do'nt

A sil a few m would b adapted simultan and Mus

"I rec the two S Then he ded:-- "

The ca

of his em hesitated : plot that he son. W fair of the houlder w conveyed l This ma

ox propose Johnson owers, and e was at le

"No Squ

we dont ort to

ntentention of nd Mr. Wilcox while both pris-

nly, with diffifor about a monot refuse to

fashin I'll gin nin, and I reck-

se it is now too Wilson; and

'Squire Wilcox, I guess they'll drive me to do what I do'nt ort, if I can help it."

A silence was still maintained; but the yankee after a few moments, gave his arm a sudden jerk as if he would bring his pistol to a better bearing, while he adapted his aspect to the motion, and both captives simultaneously vociferated the names of Bolingbrooke and Mustiface.

"I reckinged it would come out in the eend that the two Squires had fingers in the pie." said Johnson. Then having winked and smiled at his master, he added:--" Them's the chaps-no mistake!

The captive would fain have concealed the names of his employers; but having now exposed them, he hesitated no longer to make a developement of the avoid a confes plot that had beenformed for the distruction of Sam John-Whitten being then compelled to relate the afson. ty at the assas fair of the morning, and upon which the murderous tention to take design was grounded, the servant raised him to his shoulder with an ease that astonished his master conveyed him to a room and returned for Wilson.

answered the This man was the heavier of the two, and Mr. Wilox proposed to assist his servant.

our own hook Johnson prided himself a good deal on his bodily owers, and though he rejected the offer with civility, e was at least half offended.

"No Squire," grunted he, while in the act of should-Sam looking ring his prisoner; -- "No Squire Wilcox, I'm pretidgeted his pit solid if I a'nt so desperate big. Howsomever," he

added in a triumphant manner, as he started off with his load, "I'm jest as much obleeged to you as though I could'nt git along alun."

The assassins disposed of for the night, in separate apartments, and Mr. Wilcox again in his library the servant seated himself before the kitchen fire. Here he ruminated till midnight. Then picking up his bear trap he proceeded directly to the office of Justice Bolingbrooke; and having reached it, a light shining through the blinds of the window, assured him that the peace officer was yet awaiting his hirelings.

He thought he would not stand upon punctilios on such an occasion, and applying his ear to the key-hole bjections, of the office door, distinctly heard the voice of Boling. "I am e brooke.

"There's two on'em anyhow; for 'taint likely Squire eace office Bolingbrooke's talkin to nothin. Howsomever I guest sused. tother's Squire Mustiface and he's jest as good a "I aint a nothin," thought the yankee, and without further med in, but I'v itation on the consequences, he cautiously set his trate to have before the door. Then drawing his brace of pistol "I must d from his pocket he cried murder.

The door was suddenly opened, and the darknes urn and So favoring the deception, Johnson added in a low as apparently faint voice: - Don't kill me, Wilson! Howsomever I can't run no further, as I know on."

"Kill the damned yankee rascal!" growled Bolin "I will cone brooke and then he jumped into the trap.

"Kill him Wilson. !" squawled Mustiface, not ve You must

turing : agony i Sam

the eyes was but perempto story !"

Mustifi having se uce.

"Squire o come or ubmit to s

"There's

's brains b never, I'd a n hands, if oke and the

started off with you as though

ght, in separate his library the on fire. Here cing up his bear of Justice Bola light shining rod him that the lings.

uring from the threshold, as a half suppressed cry of agony issued from the lips of the Justice of the Peace.

Sam presented suddenly and simultaneously before the eyes of each a pistol; (for the official champion was but an arms length from Bolingbrooke,) and in a peremptory tone said :- "I'm here myself-that's the story !"

Mustiface droped in fright to the floor, and Johnson having secured his hands and feet, addressed the Jus-

"Squire Bolinbrooke," said he, "if you've a mind on punctilios on come on fair tarms about our consarns, I haint no to the key-hole bjections, as I know on, to let you go agin."

voice of Boling. "I am entirely in your power, Johnson, and must ubmit to such terms as you propose," returned the aint likely Squire cace officer, as he writhed with the pain the trap

jest as good a "I aint agoin to drive, Squire. That aint my faout further med in, but I've trapped Wilson and Whitten too, and I'd asly set his tracte to have you act Justice agin 'em." brace of pistol "I must do so."

"There's no must about it. If you'd ruther have nd the darknes urn and Squire Mustiface's and Wilson's and Whitd in a low at is brains blowed out, I recking I can do't. Howme, Wilson!

never, I'd a leetle ruther not take the law into my

n hands, if I can git along without it."

growled Boling I will consent to your terms Johnson," said Bolingske and then he groaned with pain.

stifuce, not we You must do the business jest as though you wa'nt

interested, and be ready for't at the peep o' the sun.

"You may depend on me."

"I should'nt wonder; but you won't take offence! conclude, if I'm a leetle purticular; for its a consider able old sayin that you had ort to deal with hones folks jest as though they're rogues."

"Make your terms," said Bolingbrooke.

"I'd like to have a writin from you, Squire, that would gin me a leetle power over you, after I let you go."

"The justice hesitated, in unwillingness; but length growing very impatient of his pain he sai

"very well-dictate it."

"I jest want your confesshin from the beginning the eend on our consarns; and you know what the had ort to be, Squire."

"My confession!"

"That's the idee, and besides I want you to put the eand on't, that in all your consarns with me, you saisfactory acted agin law-agin justice-agin human nater; that I trapped you for'em and sarved you right."

Bolingbrooke pondered a full minute on the residence led

sition of the servant.

"I suppose I must comply," said the conque eg, and she

Justice at length.

"I tell you, Squire, there's no must in the busin Again by I a'nt agoin to domineer over any body's folks, and seated h because I've got a leetle power in my hands. His under can have your brains blowed out, if you'd ruther ress than on

"Re groane

"I'd "I cr

"Its you alor rap fror ...o his

The of time; bu instant, a

relapsed. Boling quiringly

hibit the p "That'

"You v a Justice "That y

The Jus he Yankee

noticing M

cep o' the sun. 't take offence i

or its a consider deal with honest

rooke.

you, Squire, that u, after Het you

llingness; but his pain he sail relapsed.

n the beginning

ant you to put human nater ; d you right."

"Release me, and you shall have all you ask," groaned the suffering Justice of the Peace.

"I'd a leetle ruther have the writin fust, Squire."

"I cant get to my table with this trap on my leg."

"Its a heavy consarn, no mistake, but I can help you along with it," said Johnson, and then raising the mp from the ground, he assisted Bolingbrooke to hop ino his office.

The official champion had nearly resuscitated by this time; but after looking with wonder and terror for an instant, at the novel appendage to the Justice's leg, he

Bolingbrooke being well seated at his table, said enquiringly:-" Johnson, I trust that you will not exknow what the hibit the paper I am about to draw?"

"That'll depend on sarcumstances, Squire."

"You will not, at any rate, do so, if my conduct as Justice with regard to Wilson and Whitten proves ns with me, you satisfactory to you ?"

"That you may be sartin on," replied the servant.

The Justice, without more words, drew an ample nute on the recacknowledgement of all that Johnson required; and he Yankee professing to be well pleased, released the aid the conque eg, and shouldering his trap, departed without further noticing Mustiface.

nust in the busic. Again by his own fireside, he lay down his burden body's folks, and seated himself to watch the approach of day.

my hands. His undertaking had been crowned with better sucf you'd ruther cess than one even more sanguine than he, could have

anticipated. He had foiled and humbled the assassing without being forced to shed one drop of blood; and he was enjoying pleasant meditations when day dawned. Now, however, he rose from his chair to visit his prisoners, and he was engaged heart and hand preparing them for a walk when his master joined him.

Dispensing with one pair of fetters, he united the captives with the other; (leaving one leg of each free;) and then taking a pistol from his pocket, he ordered them to proceed to the office of Justice Bulingbrooke.

"To the office of Justice Bolingbrooke!" repeated Mr. Wilcox in surprise, as he made a motion to detain the prisoners.

"Sartin, Squire Wilcox, I'm agoin to see the curters to Squire Bolinbrooke's."

"And do you hope to get justice there?" enquired Mr. Wilcox with impatience in his manner.

"Rail justice aint to be got in Canada, Squire."

"Bolingbrooke, however, is the instigator of thes men, and, of course, deeply interested for them. You cannot consistently demand justice of him in this matter. Why not take your prisoners before some other Justice of the peace?"

"I've got an idee that I'll bring about things considerably to my own likin. But as to rail justic bein done in the eend, I aint lookin out for't."

"If you have no expectation of seeing your prist ners brought to justice, you had better take on you self the credit of releasing them."

"Justic quire, b metimes sperate . "You e r honest "Sartin, v busines ehull stor tobject to Without s s assured it, that he straining prisoners. in the you ffecting h self in a sit their judic hason pro

were admirooke tremk manner the table—place Johnson, a

the Yankee

more anx

than des

soon follow

when day dawn his chair to visit art and hand prester joined him. s, he united the one leg of each in his pocket, he see of Justice Bo-

rooke!" repeatnade a motion to

to see the cut

ere ?'' enquire anner.

ada, Squire.'
stigator of thes
for them. Yo
him in this ma

fore some other

oout things cout to rail justice it for 't.''

eing your prisor take on you

"Justice aint to be got in these diggins, any how, quire, by strait up and down dealin. But folks can metimes be used for honest parposes, if they aint so sperate honest themselves."

"You expect, then, to make use of Bolingbrooke rhonest purposes?"

"Sartin," answered Johnson, "I expect 'im to do up y business accordin to my say so. You don't know hull story yit, Squire; and I recking you'd best to bject to my tryin 'im."

Without suspecting the real stratagem, Mr. Wilcox is assured by the enigmatical language of his sert, that he at any rate thought he had the means of in straining Bolingbrooke to official action against prisoners. Nevertheless, he reluctantly acquies in the young Yankee's desire, fearing that instead effecting his purposes of justice, he might place self in a situation to become a victim of the assassins their judicial accomplice.

hason proceeded with the captives, and Mr. Wilmore anxious for the safety of his faithful serthan desirous of the punishment of the crimisoon followed, and overtook them at the Justice's

were admitted with readiness; and though Bomoke trembled with agitation, there was nothing
manner that betrayed surprise. He took a seat
table—placed paper before him, and then lookJohnson, as if he expected him to open the busthe Yankee commenced.

"Squire," said the servant, "these folks, according to my idees, ha'nt been doin the thing that's right, and I concluded to see what you thinked on't,"

The Justice replied enquiringly and with a trembling voice :- "You have a charge to allege agains them ?"

"That's the business," rejoined Johnson, and ther Bolingbrooke, swearing him on the Evangelists, direct ed him to make his relation.

"'Ta'nt necessary, accordin to the oath, I conclude to tell every tittle o' the story?"

"You are only bound to state such facts as are cessary to criminate the prisoners," answered Justice.

"Well, Squire, to begin then-there happened be a bear-trap jest inside o' Squire Wilcox's kitch door, and I was settin by the fire thinkin o' thing Somebody's folks knocked, and I axed 'im in. son opened the door, and comin in in a considera hurry, got his leg in the trap, and set up a despet howlin. I thinked -

The worthy Justice becoming alarmed at the a rent disposition of the witness, to indulge in detaine, according notwithstanding his intimation to the contrary-in rupted him.

"Johnson," said Bolingbrooke, "this is all u cessary. That these men have been captured, i ready evident. The manner of their capture of of no consequence in the course of this examina

Such f related

" Pr

Squire. Is that

"Ye confess

"Wi that hap Squire.

"Wel gated the allusion.

"A de face calle

"Johns "Johnson ciated with

"I aint

" Proce intonation

"Wilson Mus-

"Stop!" with passion

ed with this "I ha'nt y

"You mus

se folks, according g that's right, and on't."

and with a tremto allege against

Johnson, and the Evangelists, direct

oath, I conclude

ch facts as are s," answered

here happened Wilcox's kitch thinkin o' thin xed 'im in. in a consider

armed at the ap ndulge in deta e contrary-in

set up a desper

"this is all u en captured, i eir capture ca

this examina

Such facts as fix criminality on them need only to be

"I'm jest to consider the critters trapped then, Squire, and begin with the confeshin part o' the story. Is that the idee, Squire?"

"Yes-you may relate the material parts of their confession."

"Wilson was spokesman for both on 'em, about all that happened after our scrape about gaoler Wortman, Squire."

"Well, what did Wilson confess, then?" interrogated the Justice with suppressed anger at the servant's allusion.

"A desperate queer story. He said Squire Mustiface called 'im into the office o' Squire Bol-

"Johnson!" interrupted Bolingbrooke in alarm: "Johnson, state nothing that is not necessarily associated with the guilt of the prisoners!"

"I aint a goin to, as I know on, Squire."

"Proceed, then," said the Justice, with a nervous intonation of his voice.

"Wilson said they'd detarmined to put an eend to me, accordin to a bargain made with you and Squire

"Stop!" cried Bolingbrooke, becoming incautious rith passion. "Don't mention my name as associaed with this affair!"

"I ha'nt yit, Squire."

"You must not allude to me, in any way!"

"How in nater be I goin to git along with the story, then, Squire ?"

"I will question you," said the Justice, still trembling with rage.

"Jest as you please, Squire."

"Did these men confess the commission of any crime against you?"

"They could'nt do that, Squire."

"Why?"

"Because they had'nt committed none."

"For what did you bring them here, then?"

"Jest to see what you thinked had ort to be done with 'em, under the sarcumstances."

"What do you think ought to be done with them?" interrogated Bolingbrooke, striving to suppress the storm that was still raging within his breast.

"I think they had ort to be sent to the dungeon you had an idee o' puttin me in."

"You think I ought to send men, whom you say have committed no crime, to a a dungeon !-ha?"

"Whether or no, they ha'nt done the thing that's right; and I knowed you had sent one innocent man there, and was a goin to send another, may how, Squire."

"False, insulting villain!" exclaimed Bolingbrooke, entirely forgetting himself in passion.

"You do'nt ort to git so riled, Squire, when you know you sent Squire Wilcox there, and was a goin send me there; and we did'nt neither on us do ne toin, as I know on."

" Yo "If I

"WI "Bec

"For "For

'is the "He v

rior." "So w

"What "My c

ing the J e began t The jud

ountenanc ith his pas n, you m e prisoner

"Well, S "Stop !" and manne

fest as y "Did the p

"Not as I "Did they "That was

he said the marns," an

g with the story,

NY.

stice, still trem-

mission of any

ae." then ?"

ort to be done

e with them ?" suppress the east.

the dungeon

vhom you say n!—ha?"

ne thing that's innocent man

or, any how,

Bolingbrooke,

re, when you nd was a goin on us do no

"You locked the gaoler in his own dungeon, sir!"

"If I did, that wa'nt nothin agin me."

"What right had you to imprison the gaoler?"

"Because he desarved it."

"For what ?"

"For bein so crank when he had Squire Wilcox uner 'is thumb."

"He was acting under the command of his supeior."

"So was I, I recking."

"What superior were you serving ?"

"My conscience," answered Johnson. ing the Justice's acknowledgement from his pocket, e began to open its folds.

The judicial assassin recognized the paper-his puntenance suddenly fell, and after struggling a space ith his passions, he said, in a subdued voice :—" Johnn, you may proceed with your allegations against

"Well, Squire, to begin where I left off, then-"

"Stop!" interrupted the Justice, in a quick, though and manner, "I will question you."

' lest as you think best, Squire."

"Did the prisoners attempt any crime against you?"

"Not as I know on—they had'nt a chance."

"Did they intend any, then ?"

"That was their idee, accordin to Wilson's story; he said they'd been sent to put an eend to my worldly marns," answered Johnson. Then exhibiting the

daggers he had taken from the culprits, he continued: "These tell a considerable story agin the critters, too, One on 'em's got your name on't! and folks Squire. that would commit murder, would'nt be desperate nice about stealin."

The very demon was now exhibited on the counte nance of Bolingbrooke, and his breast heaved with commotion. But at length, controling his wrath, he said, in subterfuge to the servant :- "These daggers should be left in my custody, till the prisoners will have had their trial.

"There'd be no use in a trial, as I know on, Squire," returned the young Yankee. "The big folks would'm let critters that they could'nt git along without, be hanged in the cend; and as I captered the daggers, guess I'd best keep 'em."

The Justice could not help raising his eyes in malevolent rage, at the servant; but again dissimulating he inquired, in a moderate voice :- "Why did you enter a complaint, then ?"

" Jest to git 'em in the dungeon you was goin to put One night in the dungeon is all I ax for the critters; and if you ha'nt evidence enough for thatsay so, Squire."

"Have you further evidence?" inquired Boling brooke.

"Sartin-I ha'nt gin you Wilson's confeshin clear quire ?" e Then agin, I've got a paper that tells a de perate story agin the critters; but as it would make

some fo to make ort in t ness ee honor. an't.22

Bolin

wards M Johnson He then contend said : the comn

"l tel All I the dunge

"Very to your de "That cane, is a

sarn. Bu mus so ga where to p "You ma

directed by constable "Can't

"I can s ou desire i

25

NY.

now on, Squire," ig folks would'nt ong without, be ed the daggers, l

his eyes in main dissimulating " Why did you

was goin to put all I ax for the nough for that-

r that tells a des

some folks feel a leetle cheap, and as I promised not to make use on't, if you acted the Justice as you had ort in the consarn. I'd a leetle ruther see the business eended without no more ado about it. Howsomever, Squire if you an't purticular, I honor. an't."

Bolingbrooke, in confusion, directed his eyes towards Mr. Wilcox, as if he would ascertain whether lohnson's inuendo was understood by that gentleman. He then dropped them again on his paper, and having contended a few moments with his malevolent nature, said:-"The evidence is already sufficient to warrant the commitment of the prisoners for trial."

"I tell'd you, Squire, I did'nt want no trial about it. All I ax on you is, to put the critters one night in the dungeon."

"Very well-the mittimus can be made according o your desire," said the now pliable Justice.

"That and the daggers, and Squire Mustiface's cane, is all I ax for my trouble through the hull consarn. But be a leetle carful, Squire, to fix the mittimus so gaoler Wortman won't be put to 'is stumps where to put 'em."

"You may be assured that the gaoler will be properly irected by the mittimus. However, we must hunt up inquired Boling constable, to take the prisoners to him."

"Can't I act constable, under the sarcumstances s confeshin clear quire?" enquired the Yankee.

"I can specially appoint you for the occasion, if it would make ou desire it," replied Bolingbrooke."

"I aint purticular one way nor tother—only it would save the trouble o' huntin up one; and I'll be a leetle more sartin that the critters is rightly taken care on."

Mr. Wilcox had been a wondering witness of the judicial proceeding; for, though evident that Johnson had a control over the refractory nature of the Justice, the cause of his power was as yet wrapped in mystery.

The mittimus being finished, the young Yankee started towards the gaol with his captives, and his master proceeded homeward. Nor could Mr. Wilcox help indulging some mirth at the Justice's expense, on being assured by his final compliance that the servant had fully accomplished the object for which he set out with his prisoners.

Johnson having arrived at the gaol, was confronted by Mrs. Wortman who, thinking of the trick he had practiced on her husband, at once commenced a tirade

"I'm King George's officer now, Miss Wortman," interrupted Johnson, with a smile on his face: "and if you ha'nt no respect for me, you had ort to have leetle for the old chap 'imself."

"The King must be hard run for officers, I think!" returned Mrs. Wortman, sneeringly.

"If he is-'taint the fust time, I calculate."

"He never got a Yankee in his service before, any rate!"

"I shouldn't wonder if he didn't. Howsomever, recking he wouldn't a turned up his nose, if a few a 'em had offered their sarvices in 1776."

7

the

rece

He

their

Bail

bowe

The

In the carcera the sec Thorpe ing the ly faller ised the

Few i

tother—only it one; and I'll be s is rightly taken

g witness of the lent that Johnson re of the Justice, pped in mystery. It young Yankee ives, and his masuld Mr. Wilcox itce's expense, on that the servant which he set out

the trick he had nmenced a tirade. Miss Wortman," a his face: "and had ort to have

officers, I think!"

alculate." ervice before,

Howsomever, noise, if a few a 6."

The appearance of Wortman himself interrupted the dialogue. He looked both surly and surprised on receiving the mittimus from the hands of Johnson.—He spoke not, however, save to direct the prisoners to their destined and dismal apartment; and the special Bailiff having seen his captives locked in the dungeon, bowed low to Mr. and Mrs. Wortman, and retired.

## CHAPTER II.

Justum, et tenacem propositi virum,
Non civium ardor prava jubentium,
Non vultus instantis tyranni
Mente quatit solida; --Horace.

Good sir, I do in friendship counsel you To leave this place.—SHAKSPEARE.

The next morning Mr. Wilcox issued a number of his paper.

In the course of the last three days he had been incarcerated in a dungeon as a State prisoner, through the secret machinations of the ruling power—Judge Thorpe had been suspended from the Bench for asserting the supremacy of the law, and Johnson had nearly fallen a victim, by the hand of assassins, who promised themselves impunity under the plea of loyalty.

Few incidents could be better associated for the purpose of giving a proper idea of the petty policy and rottenness of a government. We are not surprised to hear of dark deeds committed under State influence, in a country where the Prince is endued with absolute power. But the political institutions of Great Britain and her dependencies, profess to insure liberty unalloyed to the subject—and we would fain believe them! There cannot, however, be true freedom under any government that does not acknowledge a dependence on the people.—The limited monarchies of the present day, therefore, are little, if any, better than despotisms, while the theory that props them is as alluring as it is false.

A political equilibrium cannot be supported, when the sovereign alone is the fountain of office and honor. He, in such case, must have a controling influence, that turns every other branch of the Government into mockery, and makes the subject still a suppliant at the throne, for the privileges which the theoretical constitution of his country surreptitiously tells him he inherits at his birth.

But never mind, God save the King! and Kings!
For if he don't, I doubt if men will longer.
I think I hear a little bird, who sings,
The people by and by, will be the stronger:
The verriest jade will wince whose harness wrings
So much into the raw as quite to wrong her
Beyond the rules of posting,—and the mob
At last fall sick of imitating Job.

"At first it grumbles, then it swears, and then,
Like David, flings smooth pebbles 'gainst a giant,
At last it takes to weapons, such as men
Snatch when despair makes human hearts less pliant.

of the still I patro press thoughtermi

Government, the off

dence

His cottage Care

struction ize in it that she the ver

cox, a r stead, t she had monial k deeds comry where the But the politer dependento the subject here cannot, vernment that the people. ay, therefore, while the the

ported, when fice and hontroling influ-Government Il a suppliant theoretical tells him he

false.

Kings!
r.
er:
wrings

en, tagiant,

s less pliant.

Then comes the tug of war; 'twill come again,
I rather doubt; and I would fain say fie on't,

If I had not perceived that revolution

Alone can save the earth from hell's pollution."

Mr. Wilcox had indeed become a prominent object of the vindictive tempers of the powerful of his country. Yet he was not at all subdued. He knew that if he had been deficient of moral honesty, he might still have been floating on the current of Government patronage. He had, however, chosen poverty and oppression to avoid chastisement from a more severe—though a just arbiter—his own conscience: and he determined to maintain the high principles of independence on which he had set out.

In this number of his paper, therefore, from the Governor down to the verriest minion of the Government, he probed the character to the very core; and the officials were more than ever panic struck by the boldness of the editor.

His paper well affoat, our hero visited the forest-cottage.

Caroline had not heard of this last attempt at his destruction; nor had she as yet been able, fully to realize in her mind, the petty malevolence of that class, that she had been taught from infancy to respect as the very essence of honor and integrity.

She had observed, during the last visits of Mr. Wilcox, a reservedness in his manner and language. Instead, therefore, of attributing it to the right cause, she had begun to nurture a suspicion that his matrimonial engagement had been premature.

Alas! true affection is seldom allowed to remain unalloyed. That "green eyed monster," jealously, while particularly averse to conjugal love, is ever a foot and engenders uneasiness, if not absolute discord.

Now indeed Mr. Wilcox appeared more reserved than ever, and Caroline resolved, however great the sacrifice to her, to give him an opportunity of freeing himself of his engagement, before again leaving the cottage.

The evening was nearly spent before a convenient season offered to Miss Carleton to fulfil her determination. Her heart palpitated, but she was firm to her purpose.

"I am apprehensive, Mr. Wilcox, that you are unhappy?" said she with a sudden effort.

It is not always that conscious integrity, though ever a sure solace in affliction, insures happiness. Mr. Wilcox was indeed unhappy. His auticipations of as perfect earthly bliss as his mind could well conceive, had been, at any rate for the present, blighted. Nor could he help indulging a presentment that so hallowed a connection as that of husband and wife, would never be realized by Caroline and himself.

He struggled several moments with his thoughts, and then instead of replying directly, he enquired: "Why do you think me unhappy, Caroline?"

"Your manners and conversation of late have constrained me to think so."

"In truth Caroline I am not happy."

unhaj "E adding Car

66 3

have a trouble swer e

"Sustion as a and em Wilcox.
"It is

oline," s "I cla could reli it would

"You

observed i

fish heart
line, all m

lose half ti

l have wit

ness for my
"I will inwardly resust suspicion

Mr. Wile

ved to remain er," jealously, love, is ever a solute discord. more reserved ever great the nity of freeing in leaving the

n convenient ner determinans firm to her

t you are un-

y, though ever opiness. Mr. ipations of as well conceive, ighted. Nor nat so hallowwife, would

thoughts, and red: "Why

ate have con-

"Why then try to hide from me the source of your unhapines?" asked Miss Carleton.

"Because I would not voluntarily be the means of adding to afflictions that are already too burdensome."

Caroline could not conceive that Mr. Wilcox could have an aversion to communicate to her such of his troubles as peculiarly affected himself; and his answer even tended to confirm her suspicion that his heart had grown weary of her.

"Suspense becomes sometimes as heavy an affliction as any," rejoined Miss Carleton, with a manner and emphasis which, though unintelligible to Mr. Wilcox, excited his surprise.

"It is your right to know my every thought, Caroline," said our hero...

"I claim no such privilege. Nevertheless, if I could relieve your mind of any troublesome thought, it would give me pleasure to do so."

"You shall know the secret cause of all you have observed in my manner and language. My own selfish heart inclines me to communicate to you, Caroline, all my troubles; for sorrows once told to a friend lose half their poignancy. Think not, therefore, that have withheld any thing that concerns our happiness for my own sake."

"I will not think so," said Miss Carleton, while she awardly reproached herself for having harboured unast suspicions.

Mr. Wilcox continued ;- "You are aware that since

the government divested me of my office, my life has not only been a mark for every official aspirant to level his weapons at, but that my character, (which for your sake, at that very moment, as it were, became dearer to me than life,) has been continually stigmatized, in order to render justifiable such conduct. But the hand of the assassin has been too tardy for the vindictive disposition of my enemies." He hesitated—"Dear Caroline would you hear more?"

"I would know your sorrows," replied Miss Carleton, with solicitude.

"Since I last saw you I have been the occupant of a dungeon," rejoined our hero with strong emotion.

"A dungeon!" repeated Miss Carleton. And for what?"

"For an alleged crime-"

"The crime ?" aspirated Miss Carleton.

"Treason," answered Mr. Wilcox.

"Treason! The charge is false!"

"You think me innocent, Caroline?"

"The charge is false!" repeated Caroline, and her cheeks glowed with indignation.

"Yes, the charge is false. Nevertheless it will be supported under oath. The government can not be satisfied with any thing short of my life's blood, and the purpose is to be effected through perjured agents."

Caroline grew suddenly pale and enquired in an agitated and quick voice: "Why not leave yourenemies, and seek some more secure and peaceful home?"

Miss the et my of the he Mr. V was n obligathe co

"I

interr

"V

and mathouse of Street

life.
nivano
victing
for che
do no i

"Fo by jury injured honest trial, I

or guil

"Tr

e, my life has al aspirant to actor, (which were, became ually stigmaconduct. But dy for the vin
le hesitated—

ied Miss Car-

he occupant of ng emotion.

ton. And for

on.

roline, and her

neless it will be ent can not be ife's blood, and rjured agents." enquired in an a leave youreneaceful home!" "I can not forget that I am the affianced husband of Miss Carleton, nor that there is a condition belonging to the engagement. No Caroline, I will not flee from my enemies, and thus cause credence to be given by the honest man, to the charge against me," replied Mr. Wilcox decisively. "But," added he, "if there was no other objections, I am under an insuperable obligation to Mrs. Darwin and Mr. O'Cleary to meet the consequences of a trial whatever they may prove."

"Why under an obligation to meet an unjust fate?"

interrogated the anxious Caroline.

"They are surities for my appearance at the court, and my non-attendance would subject them to a loss of a thousand pounds."

"Such a sum would weigh but little in my aunts estimation, if its loss were the only alternative of your life. And if perjury is to be resorted to by the connivance of the government, for the purpose of convicting you, there can be no hope if you remain, either for character or life. By fleeing, therefore, you can do no injury to the one, and will preserve the other."

"Fortunately, that bulwark of British liberty—trial by jury—has not yet been destroyed, though much injured, by the corrupt system of packing; and if one honest man be found among the twelve drawn for my trial, I have no fear of conviction."

"But that one, could only judge of your innocence or guilt, through false testimony."

"True-yet I believe that perjury can seldom be

so well contrived as to evade detection, while it may serve as a convenient screen for a corrupt jury."

"And do you hope to be tried by an honest jury?"

"I question not that a jury will be carefully packed, to hang me; and I look not for an acquittal. Nevertheless, under the law, I will have the privilege of challenging thirty-five out of forty-eight; and if there should be one honest man, by mistake of the Sheriff, amongst the remaining thirteen, he might chance to be one of the twelve drawn to try me; and then I think there would be no verdict."

"If not acquitted by their verdict however, you would be again put upon your trial, and your enemies, in the end, would effect their purpose."

"No—it is a rule of the English law, that no man shall be twice arraigned for the same crime; nor should I apprehend an attempt of the kind with me.— For, (though short but severe experience constrains me to say, that there is no honest regard for law, in the ruling power of Upper Canada,) it is the policy of Government never to pervert rules long established and acted on, while means are devised to evade them. For instance—the trial by jury is never refused, although the right may be rendered almost worthless by a corrupt Sheriff. So the law I have mentioned may become nugatory, as regards me, by other accusations."

"And do you then hope, at any rate, to escape the malevolence of enemies, who have already resorted to the basest means for your destruction? There is no hope for Joseph Wilcox, but in flight!"

cox, contr

" ]

VIII.

And Whe Prest

The danow arrivat an eacountry.

The off

the most of our hero. boked for opes less he human

The offi

while it may
of jury."
cox, decisively
control her fe
control her

and if there f the Sheriff, tchance to be

then I think

er, you would emies, in the

that no man crime; nor d with me.— se constrains for law, in the policy of g established evade them. refused, alworthless by intioned may accusations." o escape the y resorted to

There is no

"I cannot avoid the trial, Caroline; said Mr. Wilcox, decisively; and Miss Carleton, no longer able to control her feelings, burst into tears.

## CHAPTER III.

Across the green, behold the court
Where jargon reigns, and wigs resort;
Where bloody tongues fight bloodless battles,
For life and death, for straws and rattles;
Where juries yawn their patience out,
And Judges dream in spite of gout.—Montgomer.

But still it was a lie-you knew it false, And so did all men. -Byron.

But something may be done, that we will not:
And sometimes we are devils to ourselves,
When we will tempt the frailty of our powers,
Presuming on their changeful potency.—SHAKSPEARE.

The day appointed for the trial of Mr. Wilcox, had now arrived; and the streets of York were thronged at an early hour, by people from the surrounding country.

The officials and their sattellites, were a tip-toe with the most confident anticipations of the conviction of our hero. There was another class, however, that tooked forward to this trial, (though, perhaps, their opes less sanguine,) with feelings more honorable to be human heart.

The offices and shops of the Capitol, were closed. he town bell gave the signal for the court to meet, and there was a simultaneous rush of the multitude. -

Each individual pressed for a convenient place to witness the course of the prosecution.

The court room and its galleries were soon filled .-Scaffolds were built to the windows, and so deep was the interest felt by the public, that half of the crowd had not yet reached the court house.

> "There, on the outside of the door, (As sang a wicked wag of yore,) Stands Mother Justice, tall and thin, Who never yet hath ventured in."

The Chief Justice and his associates, (Messrs. Carleton and Bolingbrooke were named in the commission,) being seated on the bench, our hero stepped into the dock.

A triumphant and undisguised smile played on the lips of the petty Official, as he viewed the ex-Sheriff. while the buoyancy of the higher caste one, was partially shielded by a mockery of dignity.

The Attorney General moved for the trial, and the forms usual on arraigning prisoners being finished the Clerk began to call the jury.

Of the whole pannel, there was not one who was not an official tool. Only three, however, were enabled to reach the Clerk's desk-the rest being out of doors, and prevented, by the density of the crowd, from obeying the call. The three were peremptorily challenged by the prisoner, and on the prayer of the Atlorney General, the Sheriff was directed by the Chief Justice to make a tales.

The worth c The off packed acterize ble. sure vic five, (th have be twelve o But the ing the a hope could be

T

On th ulting in cials, and prisoner-A glance cox's en assured power, o

could sca

The S prisoner

"My I hero to th sent, and for a high enient place to
e soon filled.—
d so deep was
f of the crowd

e multitude. -

And or, ) thin, .''

Messrs. Carican the commissor stepped into

e played on the the ex-Sheriff. e one, was par-

e trial, and the being finished,

one who was ever, were enaet being out of he crowd, from emptorily chaler of the Attorthe Chief JusThe deepest interest pervaded the throng, as Wentworth cast his eyes round in order to make a new jury. The official party, finding themselves deprived of their packed one—that cheerful insolence which had characterized their first appearance, was no longer observable. They had, till now, considered our hero their sure victim; for, allowing him to challenge thirty-five, (the extent of his privilege,) there would yet have been thirteen chosen villains, into the hands of twelve of whom they thought he must inevitably fall. But the panel having failed, and Mr. Wilcox still having the privilege of thirty-two peremptory challenges, a hope that forty-five men, moulded to corruption, could be picked from the crowd within the court house, could scarcely be indulged.

On the other hand—the liberal pary—although exulting in their hearts at the disappointment of the officials, and becoming more sanguine of the safety of the prisoner—were no less anxious than their opponents. A glance assured them that within the walls, Mr. Wilcox's enemies were comparatively few; but it also assured them that these were invested with official power, or that they were corrupt minions of it.

The Sheriff was evidently in a dilema, and the prisoner relieved him.

"My Lord, I would make a suggestion," said our hero to the Chief Justice, who, as it were, frowned assent, and Mr. Wilcox continued:—"I am arraigned for a high crime, and whether guilty or not guilty, the law presumes that I am to be tried by an impartial jury of my country; and—

"The law," interrrupted his Lordship, "does not merely presume—it insures an impartial trial to prisoners whose crimes are of the very darkest hue. Of which class your's is!"

"It is, therefore, the more necessary that I should have an impartial jury,—and I would suggest the best mode of getting one under the circumstances."

The Chief Justice frowned again on the prisoner, and then directed the Sheriff to make a jury; but our hero persisted:—"Your Lordship has said that the law insures me an impartial trial; I am, therefore, asking no favor."

The Chief looked in indignation at Mr. Wilcox, and said:—"Prisoner, I have directed the Sheriff to his duty, and mind you! the court will protect its dignity!"

"The dignity of the court should not be maintained however, at the expense of life or justice, my Lord," retorted our hero, with a slight exhibition of resentment. "The Sheriff," continued he, "has packed one jury, and I doubt not, if left to himself, he will pack another. I would, therefore, suggest that your Lordship direct him to a certain quarter of the room for a tales."

"Prisoner," cried the Chief, "be silent!"

"I must persist, my Lord. I ask not for advantage, but suggest a course, in the selection of my jurymen, alike fair for the King and the prisoner." "He

The relaxed.
"I the can be relaxed as the can be related and as the related and related an

Wentwo ly commenteen was obeing sword cution.

that quart

"Gentle
at the bar in
which a subinstructions
be enabled,
show his gu

that the pris

by an impartial

ship, "does not tial trial to prisarkest hue. Of

y that I should suggest the best stances."

on the prisoner, a jury; but our as said that the am, therefore,

t Mr. Wilcox, the Sheriff to will protect its

be maintained ce, my Lord," ition of resent-"has packed mself, he will ggest that your er of the room

ent!" not for advann of my jury. isoner."

"Hear him !-hear him !-hear him !" cried a thouand voices.

The Chief Justice looked in alarm around him and relaxed.

"I think," said His Lordship at length, "that there can be no legal objection to the course you propose; and as the law wills not that a prisoner should be tried by any one man against whom he has conceived a prejudice, it is, perhaps, right for the court to comply. Understand, however, that I cannot for a moment doubt the integrity of the Sheriff, while I act upon that principle of tenderness which the law allowsthough it does not enforce—to relieve your mind of a timorous and unfounded suspicion." Then addressing Wentworth; His Lordship added, as he pointed to the right :- "Mr. Sheriff, you may take the jury from that quarter."

Wentworth bowed in acquiescence, and immediate: ly commenced calling the tales-men. One out of thirteen was only challenged by the prisoner, and the jury being sworn, the Attorney General opened the proses

"Gentlemen of the Jury," said he, "the prisoner at the bar is arraigned for the highest civil crime of which a subject can be guilty—high-treason; and my istructions encourage me to assure you, that I shall e enabled, in the plainest and most positive manner, to show his guilt. It will, indeed, appear in evidence, hat the prisoner has ever been disaffected to our po-

titical institutions—though himself a fondling of their benignity. Yet, a clear and full development of his treasonable designs, never came to the Government, till within a week.

"He has been both insidious and ungrateful," continued the Attorney General. "It is, however, an ancient, and my experience inclines me to believe a true saying, that 'murder will out.' Gentlemen, the designs of the wicked seldom completely prosper!

"At moments when he thought himself secure in the congeniality of his auditors, he divulged his own wickedness, and thus unexpectedly threw himself into the hands of justice.

"This cold blooded traitor! it will be shown has been a principal inciter of rebellion against His Majesty's Government in this Province—that he has not only held a correspondence with conspirators in his own country, but with people living in the United States, in order to facilitate their present belligerent designs against Great Britain and her dependencies—that fifty thousand men are now awaiting a signal from the prisoner and his wicked accomplices, to organize themselves for the purpose of subverting the Government—munitions of war, sufficient for such a force being also secretly deposited for use.

dence, that the prisoner at the bar, has to all inter and purposes, waged war against His Majesty's Go ernment in Upper Canada, and that he is consequently guilty of high-treason." for the "Doty bar ?"

"In

"Sir

"Ho

"Did

"Qui

"Who

"The "Did General

"By no bis shoul means, si Governm

"You r sume? H

as an office for the oro

"I certe

ondling of their elopment of his e Government,

Y.

grateful," cons, however, an me to believe a Gentlemen, the ely prosper!

mself secure in vulged his own ew himself into

be shown has gainst His Ma--that he has not spirators in his g in the United sent belligeren dependenciesng a signal from ices, to organiza ing the Govern

ntrovertible ev e is consequen

or such a force

John Doty being now called and sworn as a witness for the crown, His Majesty's counsel enquired:-"Doty, are you acquainted with the prisoner at the bar ?"

"Intimately," answered the witness.

"How long have you known him?"

"Since the day after his appointment to the Sheriff's office. I then became his deputy."

"How long did you serve as his deputy ?"

"More than a year."

"Did you find him during this time to be a person of a taciturn or communicative disposition?"

"Quite communicative. Always ready, indeed, to express his opinions with reckless freedom."

"What appeared to be the darling topic of his conversations ?"

"The Government of Upper Canada."

"Did he speak well of it?" asked the Attorney General with a facetious look.

"By no means," answered Doty, and he shrugged his shoulders and chuckled as he spoke. "By no means, sir; it was far from him to speak well of the Government, or any one who belonged to it."

"You mean to except the prisoner himself-I presume? He could certainly not have been so destitute of self-esteem, as to derrogate from his own character has to all inter as an officer of Government," rejained the counsel Majesty's Go for the crown, still in a facetious mood.

"I certainly meant to except the prisoner himself;

for, indeed, he appeared at times to think that he was the only person capable of governing Upper Canada," said the witness, and the official party laughed.

"Do you think that the prisoner ever dreampt of

governing Upper Canada?"

"I do, indeed, if a man's thoughts while awake, can be called dreams," answered Doty; and the official corps again laughed.

"You think, then, that he dreampt, while awake, of

some day governing Upper Canada ?"

"I know, at any rate, that he thought of a change of government; and, I doubt not, that his vanity led him to believe, that in such case, he would have something to do with ite helm."

"You are sure, then, that he thought of changing

the government of Upper Canada?"

" Very sure."

"Give your reason for this opinion."

"In the month of June, 1810, the prisoner was appointed to the Sheriffalty, and I entered his service the day after his appointment. He was, from the beginning, free in conversation, favoring the complaints of the people, and reprehending measures of Government. The same boldness of expression did not, however, characterize his discourses from our first acquaint ance; and though I often indirectly reproved him for his political sentiments, it was long before I mistrusted real disaffection. Towards the last he grew bolder, and I began to reproach myself for concealing his po-

litical pan one human after he make u Indeed, fluencing lieve the my King

Doty

and then

I went t morning opened a ject of hi gument y he was d my will, that, not v tonished a opement : prise. Is tributed n ples, and like the while her of her love oner at ler

and paced

nk that he was
Upper Canary
laughed.
er dreampt of

ile awake, can nd the official

hile awake, of

nt of a change his vanity led ald have some

t of changing

soner was aphis service the on the begincomplaints of Government, not, however, irst acquaintroved him for re I mistrusted grew bolder, coaling his political principles—feeling that it was wrong to let such an one enjoy place under Government. Nevertheless, human feeling mastered duty, and it was long, even after he had divulged all his evil designs, before I could make up my mind to give information against him.—Indeed, had I felt that there was any probability of influencing him to abandon his criminal intentions, I believe that I should yet have been remiss in my duty to my King."

Doty paused a few moments to collect his thoughts, and then continued: - "On the 25th day of August last, I went to the Sheriff's office at the usual hour in the morning. The prisoner was already there, and soon opened a conversation which led to the engrossing subject of his mind. Experience had taught me that argument would be useless. Ltherefore said little; but he was determined to make me his confidant against my will, and exposed a plan of treasonable enterprise, that, notwithstanding all I had before listened to, astonished me. I could not but exclaim at the developement; and the prisoner eyed me with apparent surprise. Is it possible, thought I, that this man has attributed my forbearance, to acquiescence in his principles, and that he has considered my former reproofs like the coy expressions of a love-sick girl, who, while her manner bespeaks pleasure in the advances of her lover, her words bid him beware? The prisoner at length averted his eyes-rose from his seat, and paced the fleor in evident agitation. Then reseating himself, he told me that he had looked on me as a true friend—that if I would embark with him in the enterprize, he would insure good success to the cause, and that office and honor should await me at every step. He added, by way of encouragement to me, that men of talent and worth, in every quarter of the Canadas, were already engaged, and that in the course of a fortnight, he would be enabled, through such agents, to embody an army of fifty thousand men, properly equipped and furnished."

Doty paused again, and the Attorney General said, inquiringly:—"The prisoner professed to be a lead-

ing actor in this rebellious design?"

"Certainly. His language could mean nothing else. He professed to have it in his power to bestow office on those who should join the cause; and, indeed, spoke of his accomplices, as agents ready to act at his command."

"Did he intimate any foreign assistance?"

"He did. The United States Government, he said, was preparing for a war with Great Britain—that there was not much doubt it would soon be declared, and that this would be an advantage to his cause, though not necessary to insure success, he having ascertained, (through agents in the United States,) that thousands stood ready to volunteer in behalf of the Canadian people, whenever their services should be required."

"Did you see any of the correspondence between the prisoner and his accomplices?"

"I did not."

"I d "I d solved t

"Did his rebe "Ver

mitted a

said that for a go not inter his force piration would be

"Noty against t your Kin

ally imp

"I did

"Frier duty to I prisoner's Government Neverthel

"You a designs, in

the inform

looked on me k with him in success to the d await me at ouragement to ery quarter of nd that in the bled, through

General said. l to be a lead-

housand men,

nean nothing wer to bestow ; and, indeed, y to act at his

ce ?" ment, he said, Britain-that be declared.

cause, though g ascertained, hat thousands the Canadian e required."

ence between

"Did you request him to show it to you?"

At the close of our last conversation, I resolved to give information against him, and desired a perusal of his correspondence. He said he had committed all to me flames."

"Did you understand when he intended bringing his rebellious force to bear against the Government?"

"Very well," answered Doty, promptly. "He said that, although every thing would be in readiness for a good attempt in the course of a fortnight, it was not intended to make one for at least six months—that his forces were daily increasing, and that, by the expiration of that time, he thought the plans of the rebels would be so well matured, their failure would be morally impossible."

"Notwithstanding your determination to inform against the prisoner, you still omitted your duty to your King, in this respect-did you not ?"

"I did,"

"What reason would you give for the omission ?"

"Friendship for the man, caused me to defer my duty to His Majesty; and I justified myself in the prisoner's assurance, that no operations against the Government, would be undertaken within six months. Nevertheless, it never was my intention to withhold the information entirely, unless satisfied that he had abandoned his designs."

"You are not aware, however, that the prisoner's designs, in this respect, have at all abouted but

- "I am not," answered the witness.
- "Do you believe that they have ?"
- "I do not; for had I suspected so, even, I should yet have been remiss in my duty, as a loyal subject."
- "How long after your last conversation with the prisoner, did you serve as his deputy ?"
  - "Not a moment."
- What caused you to leave his service so suddonly 9th or sid :
- "The story I have related, will, perhaps, answer that question," answered Doty; and the examination in chief being here closed, Mr. Wilcox commenced a cross examination. de tilggode od
- "Doty," interrogated our hero, "does the Sheriff's office contain more than one room?"
- at "It does," answered the witness briefly.
  - "How many then ?!! its only andering or
  - "Two," in this respect -did your not "" ",owT"
- "For what purposes were these rooms respectively used Westing out; jot ovin your stoom
- One was occupied exclusively by yourself; and the other was used for business purposes."
- in which of the rooms was I, when you entered the office on the morning of your alleged conversation with me ?": prilited in the true to the decision of
- "In the private one, but I had not been long in the office when you came to me and commenced the conversation I have related." 11 to 10 to 10
- "You have stated that this conversation took place on the twenty-fifth of August last ?"

"I ha " The

founded

"I pre

"In th day and a developer

"Certa

" You t aken with

" Very "Were

that day ?' "I was isince," r

ignificant "Did any

ing the tim "We did

"Can you nisunderstar

"On the t oty with str

"What wa a pointed n rrasument,

lated is a su "I should, I

even, I should oyal subject." tion with the

rvice so sud-

rhaps, answer xamination in commenced a

the Sheriff's

1v. 2. 1. 1.

respectively

ourself; and

you entered conversation

n long in the nced the con-

on took place

"I have," replied the witness.

"The warrant under which I was apprehended, was founded on your complaint-was it not ?"

"I presume so."

"In that complaint then, you mentioned the same day and month, as the time of the alleged treasonable developement ?"

"Certainly."

"You are very sure then, that you can not be misaken with regard to the time, I presume?"

"Very sure," answered Doty.

"Were you more than once at my office during that day ?"

"I was not; nor have I ever had my foot inside of since," replied the witness, with an insolent and ignificant air.

"Did any misunderstanding arise between us, duing the time you served as my deputy ?"

"We did not always agree."

"Can you mention the time when our first serious isunderstanding took place?"

"On the twenty-fifth day of August last," answered oty with strong emphasis.

"What was its cause ?" interrogated Mr. Wilcox, a pointed manner; and the witness with evident amressment, answered:-"The story which I have lated is a sufficient explanation of its cause."

"I should, however, like a more explicit answer."

"It would be taking up time to no purpose," argued Doty saucily.

"I wish you, nevertheless, to answer the question directly," rejoined Mr. Wilcox.

1 have already answered it in such a way that all can understand who will."

"Do you then mean, to have it understood by the court and jury, that the only serious variance between us, was caused by the alleged treasonable language?"

"I have answered the question," said Doty sulkily.

"I would have you answer it better," said Mr. Wilcox, and Doty remaining silent, he at length appealed to the court.

Carleton whispered to the Chief Justice, and His Lordship, after a few moments, enquired :- " Prisoner, what is your object in wishing to enforce a more direct answer to the question ?"

"The only object that I could have in desiring a di rect answer would be to know litterally the intention of the witness," replied our hero.

"It appears to me," rejoined the Chief," that the the charact witness has already virtually answered the question silent, I sh and I think so as to be well understood."

that his answers with regard to the point I am pressing to, have been prevarieating-in as much as they lea the mind without positive satisfaction, " sur-rejoined ! prisoner, spiritedly many and in the second second

The Secretary again dictated to the Chief Justic "By no r

and M dressed

wat My the gre in Uppe the bar. the plea Lexpect have bee

for his le

" May the caus zance of nation of convict N guilty tha malignan right, has length of him now c station I h

" Mr. O and threate forgotten w

jury which

supporting

urpose," argued

er the question

a way that all

derstood by the riance between ble language !" id Doty sulkily. " said Mr. Willength appealed

ustice, and His red :- " Prison enforce a more

in desiring a di

ch as they lear

and Mr. O'Cleary rising from his seal at the bar, addressed His Lordship.

"My Lord," said he, "I am proud to assert before the greatest concourse I ever beheld in a court house in Upper Canada, that I am a friend of the prisoner at the bar. By the rules of our court I shall be debarred the pleasure of addressing the jury in his behalf; (for I expect to be on the witness' stand before this trial will have been finished,) yet I can speak to your Lordship for his legal benefit.

"May my heart and my lips never be backward in the cause of the oppressed, but when I have cognizance of facts which assure me that perjury and subornation of perjury, have been resorted to, in order to convict Mr. Wilcox of a crime of which he is no more guilty than your Lordship-when I know the barefaced malignancy which your Lordship's associate on the right, has, in defiance of both law and justice, for a ly the intention length of time exhibited against my friend, and behold him now dictating a course which would tend to shield thief," that the the character of a miscreant witness; should I remain ed the question silent, I should not only prove myself unworthy of the station I hold at the bar, but an accessory to the perrdship's opinion jury which has just been committed for the purpose of nt I am pressing supporting this prosecution."

"Mr. O'Cleary," interrupted the Secretary in a loud sur-rejoined thand threatening voice :- "Mr. O'Cleary, you have forgotten where you are!"

e Chief Justice "By no means, I know well where I am."

"The court will not be brow-beaten, sir!" cried Carleton.

"Nor will I, as one of the people of Upper Canada, tamely see the laws of my country trampled under foot."

" Mr. O'Cleary ! Will you persist? said the Sec. retary in a voice trembling with rage.

"It is my right to persist; and depend on it, I shall ever feel it a duty to animadvert on the conduct of him who perverts the true object of the law, while he profeeses to administer it," retorted the Barrister; and then without giving the Secretary an opportunity of replying, he again addressed the Chief Justice.

"A Judge," continued Mr. O'Cleary, " is sworn to administer the law in its purity, and any submission to vindictive dictations or prejudice, would stamp the crime of perjury on his character, as readily as if he were to take a false oath on the witness' stand. how often have we seen Judges on the Bench of Upper Canada warped by malevolent tales and political could be a feeling from their sacred duty, and lend themselves the prisone even to legal chicanery, in order to promote conviction.

"Your Lordship and I are equally cognizant of the sting some numerous state trials which have, within the last few of Mr. O'C years, taken place in this province. We have both, too, seen men whom no unprejudiced mind could pro ser asked t nounce guilty of the crimes for which they were arraign derstanding ed, consigned to the gallows by the connivance of corrupt Judges and packed juries. In short we both know was the

no mar еспре cent or were ne How co be that "My your ea He woul

that it

cordance deems ev dict of hi intends. the prison

The Ba in a positi direct ans

The Ch bave please

His Lore

en, air!" cried

Upper Canada, trampled under

? said the Sec-

nd on it, I shall conduct of him while he pro-Barrister; and opportunity of Justice.

y, "is sworn to y submission to all stamp the eadily as if he as' stand. Yet Bench of Upons and political and themselves note conviction. Ognizant of the last few We have both, ind could pro-

that it is a principle grasted in our government, that no man who is accused of a political offence shall secape the penalty prefixed to it—whether he be innocent or guilty:—as if the sacrifice of human blood were necessary at any rate, to support the fabrick.—How corrupt, rotten and tottering must an institution be that requires such a prop!

"My Lord, beware of the demon who whispers in your ear!—Beware of the Nero of Upper Canada! He would have you prejudge the prisoner. Act in accordance with that humane principle of the law, that deems every man innocent till found guilty by a verdict of his peers. Nay—be in reality what the law intends, your Lordship—both Judge and counsel for the prisoner.

The Barrister paused for a moment, and then added in a positive manner:—" Mr. Wilcox is entitled to a direct answer from the witness!"

Bench of Up The Chief Justice knew well that no legal reason as and political could be assigned for refusing to enforce an answer to the prisoner's question. Nevertheless, he would fain bave pleased the Secretary; nor could he help exhibiting some resentment in his manner at the allusions of Mr. O'Cleary.

We have both, His Lordship replied:—"Mr. O'Cleary, the prisoind could proper asked the witness when the first serious misunwere arraign
derstanding between them occurred. The answer
nivance of corwas—on the twenty-fifth day of August last. The
we both know cause was then asked, and Doty replied that the story

related, explained it. The prisoner, after exchanging some words with the witness, asked him if he mean to have it understood, that the variance between them had been occasioned by the alleged treasonable language. This was of course the intention of the witness. I, at any rate, believed it to be, and I think all who heard his answer, must have understood as I did. What, then, can be the object in enforcing an answer in different words, which could have no other effect? To indulge the prisoner," added the Chief Justice, "would be to encourage him in a course of examination of witnesses which would prolong the trial without any advantage to himself."

The Barrister rejoined :- "With due defference to your Lordship's opinion, it is to be presumed that the prisoner or his counsel is more capable of judging of the advantage or disadvantage that is to be derived from the witness' direct answer, than any other persom. But this is not the point on which the court is called to decide. Is the prisoner entitled or not to direct answer? is the question to be decided: and your Lordship is aware that, by the law of evidence, a witness is bound to answer every legal question directly, unless by doing so he would criminate himself."

ceff Doty, undoubtedly, intended to convey to the minds of the court and jury, that the cause of his de parture from the service of Mr. Wilcox, was the tree sonable language alleged in the evidence. But if there is no reservation in his mind at variance with the

idea, v er he swer, therefo himsel withho. : " Th questio a princ and you is prope answer.

The O'Clear answer, have any " This

not be de "The of a priso

mind.

"Nor the lawful "No-

The\_C and a thou Bench

"Justic Lordship

affirmative

after exchanging him if he mean ce between them treasonable lanntion of the witbe, and I think understood as I in enforcing an ld have no other added the Chief m in a course of ald prolong the £ "

lue defference to resumed that the le of judging of is to be derived any other pernich the court is itled or not to a cided: and your evidence, a wituestion directly,

himself." convey to the cause of his de x, was the tree e. But if there iance with this

idea, why does he object to answer the question whether he means to be understood thus directly? His answer, of course, would be yea or nay; and he would, therefore, not be under the necessity of criminating himself. Consequently, there is no legal ground for withholding one."

"That a witness is bound to answer directly every question, that he is bound to answer at all, is too plain a principle of law to admit of a momentary doubt; and your Lordship having admitted that the question is proper, cannot justifiably refuse to enforce a direct

The Chief Justice sur-rejoined: -"I think, Mr. O'Cleary, that the prisoner's desire to enforce a direct answer, can only be founded on caprice. He cannot have any object in it, beneficial to his defence."

"This is merely a surmise of your Lordship's mind. Yet, if it were really true, the prisoner should not be debarred of his legal right."

"The court is not bound to submit to the caprices of a prisoner," said the Chief, in a hasty manner.

"Nor can the court, in justice, attribute caprice to the lawful desire of a prisoner," retorted the Barrister.

"No-no-no," cried voices from the audience.

The Chief Justice gazed in terror on the crowd, and a thousand determined visages were fixed at the Benchantin a man tom town

"Justice! Justice!" vociforated the crowd, and His Lordship soon yielding, the witness answered in the affirmative and retired.

Meddleton was the next witness called on the part of the crown, and being sworn, the Attorney General enquired:—" Are you acquainted with the prisoner?"

"I am," answered the witness.

"Have you long known him?"

"Ever since he arrived in the Province."

"You know him, then, to be a good and loyal subject, I suppose?" said the Attorney General, in an ironical manner.

Meddleton shook his head and laughed.

"Perhaps you know him to be a very disloyal one, then?"

"I do. From the beginning of my acquaintance with him, I suspected him of disaffection. Nevertheless, I did not suspect him of traitorous designs, till five months ago."

"About five months ago, then, you began to suspect the prisoner of traitorous designs?"

"About five months ago, I was assured that his designs were such."

"Ah!—assured, indeed!—how?"

"By his own lips."

"Well-what did he say ?"

"He said a plan for the subversion of our Government had been nearly brought to maturity—that a large quantity of munitions of war was secured for use, and that fifty thousand men were enrolled in the two Provinces of Canada."

"Did he speak of a rebellious correspondence !"

ed of ho.
States' citi
in both Pr
"Did yo
"I did
dso cautio

"He d

plices." "He wa aid the At

"They and Meddlet ight.

"Did he ounsel for "He did no that

or the subvethat he waster, and ak, if I w

"Did he a "Did he a "tes" people "He said

"He said nited States United St

rt. However, cugh within the Canada

led on the part torney General the prisoner?"

nce." and loyal sub-General, in an

ed. y disloyal one,

acquaintance on. Nevertheus designs, till

egan to suspect

ed that his de-

of our Governaturity—that a as eccured for enrolled in the

pondence †"

"He did," answered Meddleton. "He even boasted of holding a correspondence, as well with United States' citizens friendly to his cause, as rebels residing in both Provinces of Canada."

"Did you see any of the correspondence ?"

"I did not. He refused to let me see it; and he do cautiously concealed the names of his accomplices."

"He was in this respect acting on honor, I suppose," aid the Attorney General with facetious irony.

"They say there is home amongst thieves," returnd Meddleton, and the whole official corps laughed out ight.

"Did he invite you to join him?" interrogated the

"He did. In short," continued the witness, "he old me that there was a deep and unerring plot laid in the subversion of the Governments of the Canadas that he was, himself, a principal concerter of the atter, and offered to guarantee to me an honorable lak, if I would embark with him in the rebellious use."

"Did he anticipate any assistance from the United

"He said a war between Great Britain and the nited States, was inevitable; and that, in such case, United States and rebel armies, would act in cont. However, he thought the rebels had strength cugh within themselves, to effect the independence the Canadas."

The Attorney General smiled contemptuously at the concluding words of Meddleton, and then dropping on to his seat. Mr. Wilcox took the witness.

"At what time and place did this interview and conversation, of which you have spoken, take place ?" interrogated the prisoner.

"About five months ago, at the Sheriff's office," answered the witness.

"Can you not specify the day?"

"I think I have a paper in my pocket, that will have with show the very day. I made memoranda of the conversation," said Meddleton, with unblushing effron. The ev tery.

Mr. Wilcox could not help looking in wonder at hile an a the witness, as he desired him to refer to the memoriew sworm randa; and he even appeared much disconcerted "The las when Meddleton, with a semblance of candor that ve ithe day of racity could not have surpassed, drew a paper from e period of one of his pockets-glanced his eyes over it, and sta in could so ted that the treasonable designs of which he had testi (September fied, were developed to him on the twentieth day of thensive September.

After hesitating in reflection, a few moments, our suge of he hero said to the witness :-- "Be sure that your memuling her a randa do not mislead you."

"That was the very day, This cannot err. made it in ten minutes after leaving your office dhis mann returned Moddleton, as he held up his paper, trium on for susp phantly.

"Have "I hay arly in

" Duri "Certa

"For w time ?" "For th

passing it,

ir. O'Cle on, might

e advised v The testin

ter thought dispensed

temptuously at d then dropping itness.

interview and n, take place !"

Sheriff's office."

nda of the con-

cannot err.

"Have you also made a memorandum of the hour?"

"I have not; but recollect very distinctly, it was early in the afternoon."

"During office hours, then ?"

"Certainly."

"For what purpose did you visit my office, at that time ?"

"For the purpose of answering your call. I was assing it, and you invited me in," answered the witpocket, that will sees with promptness; and then he was allowed to

blushing effron. The evidence of Doty could be fully confuted by ir. O'Cleary, and circumstantially by Johnson; ng in wonder at shile an alibi could be proved as regarded the interor to the memoriew sworn to by Meddleton.

th disconcerted "The last witness, fortunately for our hero, had fixcandor that verithe day of his alleged conversation with him, during w a paper from eperiod of Miss Carleton's malady; and Mrs. Darover it, and starin could swear positively, that on the twentieth day ich he had testi September, he was at the forest cottage. Yet, aptwentieth day dechensive that this lady, in the course of an examinaon, might be under the necessity of exposing the w moments, our sugge of her miece, a question, as to the propriety of that your mentaling her as a witness, arose in Mr. Wilcox's mind. e advised with Mr. O'Cleary.

The testimony of Meddleton being very positive g your office dhis manner and language being such as left no his paper, triut om for suspicion, even, against his veracity, the Barer thought the evidence of Mrs. Darwin could not

Sam Johnson, fiwho, at the commencement of the trial, had posted himself as near his master as possible, ween hi had his eyes and ears both open; and although the conference between Messrs. Wilcox and O'Cleary, had and Doty. been conducted in a whisper, he learned enough to be ubstance, lieve that there was an opportunity of offering his ser-minch of M vices.

"Squire," said he to the Barrister, "If any thing's wanted, I'm your chap!"

Mr. O'Cleary replied :- "Mrs. Danwin would be le was sw an important witness for your master, Johnson, and "Not as her attendance should not be delayed."

"I a'nt snalish under sich sargumstances, Squire," rejoined the servant; and then he began to pres wof Aug through the crowd.

Finding it difficult, however, to force his was through so dense a mass of human flesh, he betoo en he wai himself to an expedient which relieved him from the Attor necessity of applying his physical powers. ad said :-

"Folks!" cried he, at the top of his voice, I' used Doty Squire Wilcox's man, and goin after a witness, if yo han't no objections ?"

The crowd at once parted to the right and left; at the servant becoming garulous with joy, at the read ined the At ness of the people to serve his young master, cause "By a cer hearty and repeated shouts of laughter from the aut Cleary. ence, in spite of the voice of the Sheriff.

Mr. Whisler, who had not been the least among "They sho the enemies of Mr. Wilcox, was the third and led the Barr witness called on the part of the Crown.

The p vitness' s he case of ered hims ending to sure, wa inutes; a ot spoken

"I am we ster. "Doty is

"Your all

NT.

rn.

encement of the The political conversation which had passed bealthough the con- bought corroborative of the evidence of Meddleton d O'Cleary, had and Doty. The Divine, therefore, having related in ned enough to be abstance, the Government theory of our hero, took a offering his ser-minch of Macaboy, and was allowed to retire from the itness! stand, without a cross-examination. // And "If any thing's he case of the Crown being closed, Mr. O'Cleary of red himself as a witness, on the part of the prisoner. Danwin would be le was swornings f

er, Johnson, and "Not a word uttered under oath by the first witness, ending to criminate Mr. Wilcox, is true. Doty, to stances, Squire, was at the Sheriff's office on the twenty-fifth began to pres ay of August last. He was there, however, but a few inutes; and a word respecting the Government, was force his was spoken during the time," stated the Barrister; and flesh, he betoo en he waited for a cross examination.

yed him from the The Attorney General rose from his seat in passion ad said :--- Mr. O'Cleary, you have virtually acof his voice, I'm wed Daty of perjury !? ... 1 431 1/ 15000000 of Tenosity

a witness, if you "I am well aware that I have," replied the Barider. ar seament with actions governous ments in

ght and left; at "Doty is considered a very respectable man," re-

g master, caus "By a certain faction, I know," sur-rejoined Mr.

"Your allusions are consorious!"

the least among "They should be. Doty is the tool of a faction!" e third and led the Barrister pointedly. "I was in the private

when he entered the public apartment of the Sheriff "Did y office for the last time, according to his own statementer appr I was arranging an account of Sheriff's fees with M "I had Wilcox, who no sooner heard his deputy enter the Judge fice, than he left me to meet him; and leaving the doc leary. ajar, I heard every word that passed between them. Ince of I Mr. Wilcox accused Doty of barbarity towards a printers till oner whom he had lately taken-told him that he he wo frequently heard of similar conduct by his deputy, a reach of dismissed him from his service. I again say," add and from the Barrister, "that there was no allusion to the G Shouts o vernment."

The counsel for the crown feeling no disposition passage w question farther, Mr. O'Cleary returned to his seat the reache the bar; while the official party, from the Chief Jues, extend tice and his associates on the Bench, to the most plithful inte ful sycophant, was down cast: and, as if by a genetere, inde al understanding, there was a cessation of proces be remove ings. At length, however, the Chief called on was of the prisoner to proceed with his defence, and he in answ The Chie. to the requisition, informed his Lordship that he was we in momentary expectation of a witness. The Chilled and a Justice bit his lips in disappointment, and rejoined agested the "Your witness should have been in readiness, pareligious oner "

"Had I been furnished with a statement of the chess has b dence intended to be brought against me, as I show is tolerate have been, delay would not have been necessary, re evidence Lord," said our hero.

e populac

"My Lore

y be at nec gard to his.

ness.

ent of the Sheriff "Did you not see the warrant under which you his own statementer apprehended ?"

riff's fees with M "I had that privilege through the coercion exercised eputy enter the by Judge Thorpe and the kind exertions of Mr. O'nd leaving the doc leary. But this was entirely founded on the evibetween them. race of Doty. Meddleton was not known to me as a rity towards a primitness till to-day."

ld him that held The voice of Sam Johnson, announcing the apby his deputy, a reach of the Honorable Mrs. Darwin, was suddenly again say," add and from the yard, and interrupted the dialogue.

illusion to the G Shouts of welcome resounded again and again from epopulace as the lady stepped from her sleigh, and g no disposition passage was readily made for her by the crowd. arned to his seat the reached our hero, and in the face of his oppresom the Chief Just, extended her hand to him, while tears were the n, to the most pi inful interpreters of the language of her heart. , as if by a genthere, indeed, friendship dwelt—true friendship—not nation of proces be removed by the adversity of its object, nor the nief called on towns of the powerful.

and he in answ The Chief Justice again told the prisoner that the dship that he wart was waiting on him, and Johnson being at once The Challed and sworn as a witness, the Attorney General , and rejoined greated the propriety of questioning him respecting n readiness, pereligious creed.

"My Lord," said the counsel for the crown, "this tement of the these has been brought up in a country where athest me, as I show is tolerated, and I think, before being permitted to en necessary, re evidence in the matter before the court, it would y be a necessary precaution to examine him with ard to his religion."

The Chief Justice acquiesced, and the Attorner General abruptly interrogated:—"Johnson, do you believe in a God?"

The witness addressed the Chief Justice in feigner anger:—"Judge, I aint a goin to be sassed!"

"Answer the question, witness!" commanded His Lordship.

"I'm a civill man myself, Judge, and if I aint a big as some folks, I like to be treated civill!"

"The question is a civil one, and must be a swered!"

er, I'm a leetle suspicious myself about the civilit

Answer the question, sir!" cried Carleton insuden passion at Johnson.

The servant smiled placidly at the Secretary, a in turn said:—"Don't git out a sorts, Captin, for don't want nothin but the thing that's right."

Carleton's teeth chattered in rage. The Chief Jutice looked indignant at the servant, and the Attorn General renewed in a loud and imperative voice to question: ""Johnson, do you believe in a God?"

"Sartin—do you think I'm a natteral fool, Squire in 'Da you, then believe in future rewards and prishments ?"

at had ort, any how." Land had been

"Answer the question [13]

"Well, Squire, some folks don't seem to me to

all the agin, it better s

"Yo

"An

"It's world w stances my idee any how leetle be

"My choking incorrigi
The C

would co fore takin met his L the servan man natu of a cong tered, rati

"Witneshould and

moderatio

"I calc

. . 1 . .

and the Attorney Johnson, do you

Justice in feignal e sassed !"

commanded Hi

e, and if I aint a ed civill " and must be a

1 0 so. Howsome

ed Carleton in su

he Secretary, at

. The Chief Ju ve in a God ?"

scent to me to

all the punishment they had ort in this world. Then agin, it seems to me as though some desarve a leetle better sarcumstances than they find here."

"You have not yet answered my question."

"You seem to be desperate purticular, Squire."

"Answer the question directly! Do you believe in future rewards and punishments ?"

"It's my idee, Squire, if a feller goes through this world with a clean conscience, he'll find his sarcumstances in 'tother considerable easy. Then agin, it's my idee if he don't go along as he had ort in this'n, he'll any how, feel in tother, as though it would a been a about the civility leetle better for 'im."

"My Lord," said the Attorney General, while half choking with passion :- "My Lord, the witness is incorrigible!"

The Chief gazed round on the audience, as if he orts, Captin, for would consult their sense of Johnson's conduct, before taking any decided step. Many a mirthful eye met his Lordship's, and assured him that the course of , and the Attorn the servant was not unpopular. A knowledge of human nature too, convinced the Chief that the feelings of a congregated people ought in prudence to be flateral fool, Squire tered, rather than resisted; and he, therefore, deterrewards and primined to exercise his authority over the witness with moderation.

"Witness," said his Lordship at length, 'you should answer all proper questions without reserve."

"I calculate to do so, Judge."

"Why not answer the question of the Attorney General then?"

"Han't I agin and agin Judge?"

"Not directly."

"Well Judge, if I han't, I can try agin, and may be he'd best put his questions in a leetle plainer shape," said Johnson, and the Chief Justice, directing the examination to be continued, the Attorney General still boiling with passion interrogated:—"You want the question put in a plainer way—ha?"

"A leetle plainer," answered the witness.

"Well, do you believe in future rewards?—that is say—do you believe that the just will be rewarded in Heaven?"

"That's my idee complete, Squire."

The Attorney General looked at his Lordship i dissatisfaction, and the Chief said, "I think the as swer sufficiently explicit. He of course means by the word idea—opinion, and opinion and belief as synonymous."

"Yea or nay would nevertheless have been more explicit my Lord," returned the counsel for the crow with passionate emphasis,

His language is indeed peculiar," rejoined the Chi-Justice briefly, lest he should encourage discussion and the counsel again questioned the witness.

"Johnson, do you believe in future punishment! that is to say, continued he, in a jeering manner, "o you believe that the wicked in this life will be torme ted in another world?"

"Ac

a fact!

Attorne "I re

but you "Wh future s

"I ca

wards the

The A

sympath swer.

"Sam, tion direc " Capt

"Is the

"Tan' on captair

"What" Well

folks will considerab

Sam John

n of the Attorner

try agin, and may tle plainer shape," rney General still

witness.

wards?—that is ll be rewarded i

e." his Lordship "I think the an course means b

have been mor asel for the crow

n and belief ar

rejoined the Chi urage discussion witness.

re punishment ing manner, "

"Accordin to my notion, Squire, some folks will never git their desarts till the old boy gits 'em-that's fact !"

"I wish the old boy had you!" vociforated the Attorney General.

"I recking you're a leetle put out at me Squire, , directing the exclut you ha'nt no reason as I know on."

"What will be the situation of a wicked man in a -"You want the future state ?" fumed the counsel.

"I can't say exactly Squire, but I should'nt wonder if it would be ruther oneasy."

The Attorney General cast his eyes in wrath towards the Bench.

The Chief Justice heeded him not, but Carleton in sympathetic rage attempted to enforce a direct answer.

"Sam," vociferated the secretary, "answer the question directly or make up your mind to go to gaol!"

"Captin, you dont ort to begin to pick at me too!" "Is there a place of future punishment or not?"

interrogated Carleton with a voice of thunder. "Tan't for me to say, right up and down, as I know on captain. Howsomever, I've got an idee about it."

"What is your idea then?"

"Well captin, I cant git round thinkin that some folks will git desperate hard feed in tother world, that's considerable crank in this'n, that's a fact !'' snswered Sam Johnson, and then he winked, and nodded .. sige will be torme nificantly at the secretary.

Carleton became speechless with rage at the ser. vant's intimation and manner, and the Attorney Gen. ral persisted, "will you say Johnson, without reserve. that mankind will be punished in a future state for the deeds done in this carnal body ?"

"One man will Squire—no mistake! But I cant go the figure clean out, that's a fact."

"Not another word of your nonsense sir!" fumei the counsel.

"Nonsense or no nonsense, I cant gin in to the idee that every body's folks, is goin to suffer for the consarned works o' one! that's a fact squire."

"Is there a hell?" interrogated the Attorney General furiously."

"Sartin-and a devil too, and I'm glad on't," ejaculated the incorrigible Johnson, while he looked pointedly at the counsel."

The mirth that had been gathering in the hearts of the audience from the commencement of the young Yankee's examination, was now spent in shouts of laughter, amidst which the Attorney General dropped on to his seat.

The uproar being over, Mr. Wilcox commenced the examination of the witness in chief.

"Johnson, how long have you lived in this town? asked the prisoner.

"It's goin on four years sence I come to york; answered the witness.

"What has been your accupation during your res dence here ?"

"I've

"Wh "Only

" How ton ?"

"A le

"Did hear a co

"I rec

"What "Squir

Doty got

"You I missed fro

"Sartin

"How ]

a Not fu uit the ca " Did he

bandoned ord ?"

"Not by lump and Mr. Wild

ecrown, Do you de

nowledged nt of the se

rage at the sere Attorney Genwithout reserve, ture state for the

e! But I cant

nse sir!" fumed

nt gin in to the to suffer for the t squire."

Attorney Gen

'm glad on't," while he looke

in the hearts of nt of the young ent in shouts of General dropped

cox commence f.

in this town?

ome to york

luring your res

"I've been what folks call a sarvant."

"Who have you served?"

"Only captin Carleton, and squire Wilcox."

"How long since you left the service of Mr. Carle-

"A leetle better than five months ago."

"Did you at any time before leaving his service, hear a conversation between him and John Doty?"

"I recking I did, onct any how."

"What was the subject of discourse then?"

"Squire Wilcox and the walkin paper, Deputy Doty got from 'im."

"You heard Doty admit then that he had been dismissed from my service—did you?"

"Sartin—and he made a desperate fuss about it

"How long since you heard the conversation?"

"Not fur from six months ago. A leetle before I wit the captin's sarvice."

"Did he on that occasion, even intimate that he bandoned the office of Deputy Sheniff, of his own acord?"

"Not by a long chalk. He tell'd the Captin lump and plain he was turned out o'nt."

Mr. Wilcox resigned the witness to the Counsel for the crown, who with unabated warmth interrogated;—
Do you dare to say on oath sir, that John Doty activeledged to Mr. Carleton that he had been turned to of the service of the prisoner?"

"Ha'nt I already squire? and if you a'nt satisfied with my say so, put the question to the captin 'imself -that's to say if he can act Judge and witness both."

"You have indeed said so before, and now let me know how you happened to hear the conversation of which you have spoken!"

" Well Squire, I was one day drivin the Captin out, when Deputy Doty met us and seemed as though he wanted to say somethin. The Captin telled me to hold up, and then they chatted about the consarn."

"And Doty took the liberty to stop the Secretary in the street, this being his only business?"

"I did'nt say that Deputy Doty stopped the Captin,"

"Did you not say that the Secretary's stop was make at the instance of Doty ?"

"I recking not Squire. I said the deputy looked though he wanted somethin, and the Captin telled m to hold up-that's the story."

"State then litterally what followed this holding up"

"The hosses stopped stock still, and so did the car rige-the Captin and your humble sarvant."

"Did any conversation follow?" vociferated to Attorney General.

"Sartin."

"Respecting what then?"

"All about Squire Wilcox."

"What was the tenor of it?"

"Well, Squire, I considered it ruther sassy. somever, I didn't wonder much, for Deputy Doty'de got 'is and the

Carle Lordshi could se to which General an impa would p

who repl "Any c the Secre the Crow

view."

The S

The B

that you

sumed the by no me "Johns

in Mr. Ca "Sartin

"You s think ?"

" There know on."

" Are yo

ou a'nt satisfied ne captin 'imself d witness both." and now let me conversation of

in the Captin out, ed as though he telled me to hold onsarn."

op the Secretary ess ?" pped the Captin,"

y's stop was made

deputy looked Captin telled m

rvant."

vociferated the

Ho er sassy. Peputy Doty'di

got 'is walkin paper, and was in a desperate pashin and the Captin's natterally snarlish you know."

Carleton whispered to the Chief Justice, and His Lordship interrupted the examination, alleging that he could see no object in pressing the witness upon a point to which he had already testified. The Attorney General however, still desirous of persisting, said in an impatient manner :--- "My Lord be assured that I would pursue no course without having an object in view."

The Secretary again spoke in the ear of the Chief, who replied to the Counsel with decisive emphasis:-"Any conversation which may have passed between the Secretary and Doty can not be of importance to the Crown. I therefore beg, Mr. Attorney General, that you will not again bring the witness' attention to

The Barrister yielded reluctantly, and at length rethis holding up sumed the examination of the witness with a temper, nd so did the car by no means molified by the decision of the court.

"Johnson," said he, enquiringly, "you have lived in Mr. Carletons's house as a servant ?"

"Sartin; -and I sarved him a considerable time too."

"You are not now however, very friendly to him, think ?"

"There's no purticular friendship between us, as I now on."

"Are you not a particular enemy of the Secretary?"

"I ha'nt nothin agin the Captin on my own account Squire."

"You mean to say then, that you have no unfriendly feeling towards your former master?"

"Sartin-I haint nothin whatsomever agin 'im on my own account."

"Recollect that you are under oath, Sir!"

"You wont find my memory as short as Deputy Doty's, Squire," retorted Johnson.

You have never had any difficulty with the Secretary, I suppose?" said the Attorney General enquiringly and ironically.

"I and the Captin's had some snarls-no mistake. Howsomever, he ginerally got off second best, and I ha'nt nothin agin 'im for 'em. Satisfaction's satisfaction, Squire!"

"What was the cause of your leaving the Secretary's service?" interrogated the counsel at the tor of his voice.

"'Ta'nt my business to tell tales out a doors, Squire."

"Mind my question alone, sir!"

"Must I answer 'im, Judge ?" enquired the witnes of His Lordship.

"Certainly. The question is proper," replied the Chief.

"Well, Squire," said Johnson in reply to the Atmissed." torney General:-" Well, Squire, a considerable du "You adm was the cause on't."

"State plainly the cause of your leaving Mr. Carle" The Cap ton's service."

"I und dee on't,

"Were ervice ?" "Fill je

nd then y n't. 22

"I have "Well,

been."

"You th rvice—ha

"I sartir "You be

en endure "It woul

"Very w id the Atto

"I'm on o retty pur

"You oug "No mist

"You rec ster had fo

"I telled

vocations

my own account

ave no unfriend-2,,

er agin 'im on

Sir !"

hort as Deputy

y with the Secy General en-

ls-no mistake. ond best, and I ction's satisfac-

ving the Secreansel at the top

ired the witnes

reply to the Atmissed."

"I understand you, Squire; but to gin you a right e on't, I'll have to tell a considerable long story."

"Were you, or were you not turned out of his rvice?" interrogated the counsel vehemently.

"I'll jest tell the sarcumstances clean out, Squire; d then you can have your own idees about that part n7t. 22

"I have asked you for your ideas, sir!"

"Well, Squire, my idee is that I wa'nt, but would been."

"You think you would have been turned out of his rvice-ha ?"

"I sartinly do."

"You believe that your conduct could not have en endured longer by your master?"

"It wouldn't a been, any how, I conclude."

"Very well—this looks a little more like cander," if the Attorney General, in a moderate voice.

"I'm on oath, Squire,—and for my part, I consider doors, Squire." pretty purticular bizness."

"You ought to consider it so, at any rate."

"No mistake—it's pretty purticular bizness."

"You recollect, undoubtedly, the provocation your er," replied the ster had for dismissing you?"

"I telled you that, accordin to my idee, I wa'nt

considerable due "You admitted, however, that there were sufficient vocations for dismissing you."

wing Mr. Carle "The Captin thinked so, I calculate."

- "Well, then-what were the Secretary's ideal provocations ?"
  - "Shall I tell the hull on 'em?"
  - "Yes, and without reserve."
- "Well, Squire-to begin, there'd been a gineral ides that the Captin'd scart Miss Carry to 'er lon hum. Howsomever, the Captin aint slow, and I twigged 'er at a tea-shine at Darwin-house, and seemed at though the gall put the devil in 'im; for

"Sam!" cried Carleton in sudden rage.

44 That's my name, Captin," interrupted the witness

"Sam, there must be an end to this !"

- "Sartin; but the eend's a good ways off yit, Ca tin."
  - "Let it end here, sir!" fumed the Secretary.
- 4 Jest as you and the Squire can agree, Captin. Howsomever, the Squire seems detarmined to ha the hull on't."

The Chief Justice interfering before the Secreta could again speak, said :-- "Witness,"-

"Your sarvant, Judge," interrupted the Yank on't like to in the act of bowing low to His Lordship.

"Witness," repeated the Chief, with subdued and at is not of "you must try to keep nearer the point on which l Majesty's Counsel is questioning."

The Source's question, howson Judge, rin a stran cludes a considerable many pintes."

"The Attorney General's only object can be

escertai ture from

" Tha make up

"The must be question,

the Crow rest of the out of it."

"Of c

"Squir proachfull Squire, memory se

he Captin "I ask f your lea

ogated the

"I'd like

"Tell no

arture from "Then I

ckin I and he made,

retary's ideal pro-

ascertain the circumstances which caused your deparure from the service of the Secretary." "That's my idee too, Judge, and the sarcumstances

make up the story I was beginnin."

"The immediate cause of your departure, however, must be alone, the object of the Attorney General's question," said his Lordship.

"Of course, My Lord," interlarded the Counsel for the Crown. "But the witness, decidedly in the interest of the prisoner, is determined to prevaricate me out of it."

"Squire," said Sam Johnson, and he looked reproachfully at the Attorney General as he spoke:-Squire, you do'nt ort to talk that way, when, if my nemory sarves me, you telled me, I must gin you all agree, Captin. he Captin's idee-ill provocachins."

"I ask you now, then, what the immediate cause starmined to have fyour leaving Mr. Carleton's service was?" interogated the Counsel for the Crown, in a hasty man-

"I'd like to understand you parfectly Squire, for I pted the Yank on't like to be dinged at to etarnity, about the consarn."

"Tell nothing, then, in answering my questions ith subdued and at is not connected with the very hour of your depint on which lature from the Secretary's house!"

"Then I a'nt to say nothin about the Captin's fol-Judge, in a strange gall to Buffalo for his'n-nor about the ckin I and he got in the river-nor about the prom. he made, to let Miss Carry choose for 'erself, if I'd

'd been a ginere Carry to 'er long int slow, and h win-house, and devil in 'im; fe

n rage. rupted the witnes nis !"

ways off yit, Ca

e Secretary.

ore the Secreta

object can be

keep 'im from drowndin-nor how he backed out on is bargin—had the gall nabed, and was goin to have soner, an her spliced, whether or no, to Squire Cranmore-nor ly, the se how he agreed, in the eend, to let 'er be riged for the room. weddin jest as he found 'er at the tea shine at ---"

"Cease, sir!" cried Carleton, franticly.

"I'm agreed' Captin, if the Judge and Squire be." In, and I

"The Chief Justice losing sight, for a moment, of er, it was the guard he had placed over himself, said, in an election the vated voice:-"Witness, you will compel me to com" "Not a mit you!"

"You're considerably mistaken, Judge. 'Taint my ression a nater to drive, any how; and I shouldn't consider incre an o big bizness for a young chap like me, to drive old folk "I'm w like you, to do things they don't ort."

His Lordship stared in indignation at the Yanker "Villain while the half suppressed laugh that buzzed throug You shall the court house, deterred him from taking further ne "If the tice of the repartee.

After a pause of several moments, the Attorne d I don't General said to the witness, in a peremptory manner: you-tha "You must come to the point at once, Johnson! The Secr your conduct cannot be brooked, patiently, any low; and t ger!"

"If I a'nt to tell nothin that don't come within tonger, I hour, and if the Captin don't meddle agin, I recki "If the C I'll git along with the consarn in considerable shome me f order, Squire."

"Speak of nothing that is not connected with blied the y horse of your departure, at any rate!"

"We and fussi

goin or

ed Carlet

hîle he le

reed; bu

an he, cri

ugh you'

ticly.

he backed out on "Well, Squire-Miss Carry was the Captin's priswas goin to have soner, and I was his turn-key. The Captin sent Sale Cranmore—nor ly, the sarvant gall, to dress 'er, and I let 'er into the r be riged for the room. After a while there was considerable stirrin shine at \_\_\_\_\_, and fussin about with the galls, as though somethin was goin on they did'nt want every body's folks to know and Squire be." on, and I felt a leetle curious, I tell you. Howsomefor a moment, of er, it wan't my bizness to peek through the key hole, f, said, in an ele then the galls was dressin \_\_\_\_\_,

mpel me to com. "Not another word of this matter, Sam!" interrupd Carleton; and then he looked with a frantic exudge. 'Taint my ression at the Chief Justice, as if his Lordship was uldn't consider i ore an object of his vengeance, than the servant.

to drive old folk "I'm within the hour, Captin!" returned Johnson, hile he looked in feigned surprise at the Secretary. n at the Yanke "Villain!" growled Carleton, through fixed teeth: at buzzed throug You shall not persist with impunity!"

aking further no "If the Squire will gin me clear, I say agin, I'm reed; but he keeps dirgin, dingin, dingin at me, ats, the Attorne d I don't know how in nater I'm goin to please both ptory manner: you—that's a fact!"

nce, Johnson! The Secretary became again speechless with pasatiently, any loon; and the Attorney General, scarce less enraged in he, cried: - "Johnson, this trifling is to be borne come within tolonger, I tell you!"

e agin, I reckil "If the Captin interrupts bizness, you don't ort to onsiderable shame me for't Squire. Howsomever, it seems as ugh you're set, among you, upon usin me up," onnected with blied the young Yankee.

"Witness, rejoined the Counsel in a deep voice, "If there is not an end to this who ce, I shall move the court to commit you."

"There would a been an eend to it before, Squire, if the Captin hadn't made a fuss about it. agoin on to say, that after the galls had fussed round in the room a considerable time, I let one on 'em out, rig. ged accordin to the bargain between the Captin and Miss Carry., Squire Cranmore was waitin at the door. and she took hold o' his arm, and went into the drawn room with 'im-and there they was spli-"

"Johnson!" thundered the Attorney General.

"Squire," said the witness, in turn, as he bowe obsequiously to the counsel.

"Johnson-I tell you that this must be finished!"

"I'm jest at the eend on't, Squire. This gall wa spliced to Squire Cranmore, and turned out to be Sally the sarvant gall: and Miss Carry'd taken leg-bail.-The Captin was desperately rigged, and blamed m for't---'

The Attorney General again interrupted the wistage of ness' story, by moving for his commitment. Chief Justice was in dilemma; for the popularity Johnson was too evid at t ender such a step sure Doty con impunity. He, therefore, after some reflection, thoughad been he would evade the motion.

"Mr. Attorney General," said His Lordship etary him "could I see clearly the object you have in view, papeet, his haps I would not hesitate to enforce the power of part of hi

court o doubt t

The "It to be so real obj selves z have to perceive tender i have, th tion wit consequ

" The belief, th ciated w the Benc a remark canery, edly, (an

also in i

all the n and has he

a deep voice, "If

NY.

I shall move the

t before, Squire, ut it. I was jest d fussed round in e on 'em out, rig. the Captin and waitin at the door. nt into the drawin pli----'

ey General. rn, as he bowe

st be finished!" . This gall w ed out to be Sally taken leg-bail. and blamed m

errupted the wi But th nitment.

court over the witness; but I must confess I begin to doubt the legality of your course."

The counsel explained.

"It is not always necessary," said he, "for counsel to be so cautious, as to withhold from the court his real object, in pressing answers on points that in themselves appear trivial. On this occasion, however, I have to deal with a man whom, (your Lordship has perceived,) not only piques himself on his double-entender powers, but who is indeed somewhat wily. have, therefore, endeavored to conduct his examination without discovering to him my real drift, and have consequently seen constrained to keep your Lordship also in ignorance of it.

"The witness has, undoubtedly, felt secure in the belief, that the Hono 'e Mr. Carleton, (being associated with your Lordship,) could not be called from the Bench to the witness' stand. This is evident from a remark that, notwithstanding his self-sufficient chicanery, inadvertently fell from his lips at an early stage of his cross-examination. He has stated pointedly, (and by doing so, he has in substance confuted the popularity all the material evidence of the first witness,) that uch a step sure Doty confessed to your Honorable associate, that he reflection, thoughad been dismissed from the service of the prisoner; and has had even the audacity to assert that the Sec-His Lordshipetary himself, would have to corrobora e, in this rehave in view, per peet, his testimony. Trusting, therefore, that this the power of the part of his evidence could be readily confuted by him,

whom he thought could not change his judicial capacity for that of a witness, I wished to have him fully commit himself, by a relation of the alleged conversation between the Secretary and deputy Sheriff. In this your Lordship foiled me. Besides, however, instructed that instead of leaving, of his own accord, the service of Mr. Carleton, he was dismissed from it, and believing that his pride would at length fully overcome his veracity, I have persisted in questions to this point, in order to strengthen the evidence I intend to adduce against his credibility."

"If this be the only ground on which you claim the interference of the court, I must refuse your motion, Mr. Attorney General," said the Chief. "Could core; bu you show that the point at which you are aiming at put out would in any way strengthen a material fact of the grately rig case, then it would be a proper subject of examina id then I But if it be isolated and immaterial, save for buse in an tion. the purpose of criminating the witness, certainly the I conclude law would not justify me in granting your request." an be kick

"The witness must have his own way, then, my Johnson b Lord," said the Attorney General, in a sarcastic tone, y, the Ch

The aspect of the Chief Justice betrayed a strong ired from feeling of resentment at the indirect taunt of the coun Mrs. Dark sel, as he said imperatively in turn :- "It is my opin were, sapp ion, at any rate, Mr. Attorney Jeneral, that your ren. And t quisition of the witness cannot be legally enforced!" urbanity

Sam Johnson took advantage of a pause to addrestion.

His Lordship.

" Judg est as we eetle mo

"Witn "I have d question.

"I'm je didn't w ver, I ha now on. " Sam," are you "Sartin

'Madam,' ken in ver udicial capaciave him fully lleged convery Sheriff. In however, inwn accord, the nissed from it, gth fully overuestions to this ace I intend to

fuse your mo-Chief. "Could

"Judge," said he, "sence I've gone so fur, I may est as well eend the story as no. There aint but a etle more on't."

"Witness," replied the Chief Justice impatiently, I have decided that you are not bound to answer the uestion. You may retire."

"I'm jest as much obleeged to you Judge, as though didn't want to accommodate the Squire. Howsomver, I ha'nt no objections to go to the eend on't, as I

"Sam," cried the Secretary in stammering rage, nich you claim are you determined to prolong this tale?"

"Sartinly not, Captin-it had ort a been eended efore; but I don't ort to be blamed; for, when I was ou are aiming at put out, I was jest eendin it. I said you felt desrial fact of the trately rigged by the galls, and blamed me for it; ect of examina ad then I was goin on to say, that I see there wa'nt terial, save for puse in arguin the pinte, you'd got in sich a fusss, certainly the I concluded 1'd a leetle ruther leave your sarvice our request." an be kicked out on't."

way, then, my Johnson bowed low and in succession to the Secrea sarcastic tone. y, the Chief Justice and the Attorney General, and strayed a strong fired from the witness' stand.

unt of the counders. Darwin was next called, and with a word, as "It is my opin were, sapped the foundation of Meddleton's fabricaal, that your real, And the Attorney General, nearly forgetting lly enforced!" urbanity in vexation, began an abrupt cross-exam-

'Madam,'' said His Majesty's counsel, "you have ken in very positive terms!"

"I have the very best reason for speaking so," replied the lady.

"You think, then, that it was not possible for Mr. Meddleton to see the prisoner without your knowl. edge?"

"I know that he could not have had an interview at the Sheriff's office with Mr. Wilcox on the twentieth day of September last," answered the lady firmly.

"Why so positive, Mrs. Darwin ?"

"Because, during that day I was continually associated with Mr. Wilcox, as an attendant and companion of a sick lady."

"A sick lady!" ejaculated the Attorney General.

"A sick lady," repeated the Honorable Mrs. Dar. win.

"You are, at any rate, perfectly satisfied that Mr Meddleton did not see the prisoner the day he name under oath?" said the counsel in an enquiring and saturallified castic tone of voice.

" l am."

"You surprise me, madam!"

"Very like," retorted the lady, with a contempt ous manner, and her examination was urged no fa been supp The Attorney General, however, thinking the he might destroy the credibility of Sam Johnson, a proached the Bench; but, after holding a momenta erized the conversation with the Secretary, he returned to place at the bar; and signifying that he had no rebany, in the ting evidence to offer, the prisoner addressed the june disposa

I place I could signs of disclose easier t of my " The

" Ge

sustaine Meddlete confuted a membe man who abilitywhose in

"The worthy fo "But w

doubted b

wittal, to he bare-fa ments the very unp

"For in

possible for Mr. nout your knowl-

speaking so," re-

had an interview lcox on the twened the lady firmly.

continually assodant and compan-

ttorney General. orable Mrs. Dar

satisfied that Mr

"Gentlemen," said our hero, "the power in which l placed my trust, has been more careful of me than I could have hoped. Deep and vile have been the designs of my enemies; yet, a watchful providence has disclosed them to your view, and made your task far easier than could have been anticipated at the moment of my arraignment.

"The charge against me has been attempted to be sustained by the evidence of two witnesses-Doty and Meddleton. The evidence of the one has been fully confuted, twice over. Once by Mr. O'Cleary, as well amember of the Legislature as the Bar, and a gentleman who maintains a character of the highest respectsbility—and once by Samuel Johnson, an individual whose integrity (I do not hesitate to say) was never doubted by one who knows him.

the day he name "The evidence of the other has been as decidedly enquiring and sar pullified by the Honorable Mrs. Darwin—a lady, too, worthy for my tongue to praise.

"But was it necessary, in order to assure my acwittal, to confute, by three unimpeachable witnesses, with a contempt the bare-faced perjury by which this prosecution has was urged no fateen supported? I trust not. The wretched instruever, thinking the ments themselves have done this in the estimation of Sam Johnson, a very unprejudiced mind. Inconsistency has characling a momenta erized the evidence of both throughout.

e returned to h "For instance—I jeopardized my own life;—say t he had no rebeey, in the most wreckless manner, by giving them addressed the jume disposal of it: but I was so tender of others that

I could not be persuaded to divulge the name of a sin. gle accomplice.

"In the United States, too, I had as a traitor, friends and emisaries; yet, I refused to expose them and their correspondence to even these, my chosen confidents. Why? Lest the foreigners, too, would have become the victims of British law?

"Doty suffered a war of friendship and conscience -says he-to rage in his breast for several months before he could make up his mind to cast me into the hands of justice! While, however, he professes so gross a dereliction from duty, for my sake, the avidity with which he gave his evidence in chief, showed that there was malignancy lurking in his heart against the object of this prosecution. He was even eloquent in his accusations; but, during his cross-examination he became dull-nay, sulky.

"Meddleton displayed a tact throughout his examination,-seldom, if ever, surpassed. Nevertheless, his ingenuity failed in his desire of certainty. he not exhibited his memoranda, my task would, per haps, have been more arduous. Now, however, every material point of evidence, on the part of the crown is fully contradicted, not only by witnesses, unim peached, but unimpeachable: and besides its own in Carleton consistancy condemns it. Therefore, Gentlemen, Inphant jo confidently submit my case to you, believing that in safety doing justice to yourselves and your country, you can lained an not but acquit me of the charge alleged in the indicathe garri ment."

The was na much r was not The

disturbe the odiu a timor without verdict o Mr. V

theers of He wa treets of loor, the own-bu

mor, Se

he shou

INT.

ne name of a sin-

s a traitor, friends expose them and my chosen confitoo, would have

p and conscience r several months cast me into the he professes so sake, the avidity thief, showed that heart against the even eloquent in s-examination he

ghout his exami. Nevertheless, certainty. Had task would, per y, however, every art of the crown witnesses, unimesides its own ince, Gentlemen, believing that it country, you can ged in the indict

The manner and diction of the Attorney General was naturally vigorous. Now, however, he appeared much paralized, and his address to the jury in reply, was not only brief but insipid.

The nerves of the Chief Justice had become much disturbed during the trial; and anxious to avoid both the odium of the people and the Government, he made a timorous and temporizing charge: and the jury, without leaving their seats for deliberation, returned a verdict of not guilty.

Mr. Wilcox was suddenly wafted from the dock to the shoulders of his friends, and amidst the deafening theers of the people, carried to a sleigh in waiting.

He was conveyed in triumph through the principal treets of the capital. Then being left at his own bor, the people retired to the fields adjacent to the own—built bon-fires, and hanged and burnt the Govmor, Secretary and Chief Justice in effigy.

## CHAPTER IV.

At O. Deorum quidquid in cœlo regit Terras et humanum genus, Quid iste fert tumultus?—Horack.

esides its own in Carleton seeing the bon-fires, and hearing the tries, Gentlemen, appear jolity of the people, became alarmed for his believing that is a safety; and proceeding to Government house, country, you can take an order from the Governor to have the troops ged in the indict, the garrison marched out against them.

The Secretary then waited in person on Sir Anthony Aberthenot, and presented the mandate.

thenot-

le fac

ites aga

eir libe

nk me

He is a

The Knight read the paper over twice, in order to be per assure himself of its contents, and then looked earn nice p estly at Carleton, as if he would be more particularly er pull informed of the intention of Sir Francis. The Section needs retary, however, waited for the Knight to break the tany r subject, and Sir Anthony at length enquired :- " What if one under heaven does this paper mean ?"

"Does it not explain itself, Sir Anthony?" enquir bly livi ed Carleton in turn.

"Explain itself!" repeated the Knight. "It progison as fesses to; but I consider it altogether a nonsensicary. T thing. Surely, Mr. Carleton," continued Sir Anthrople of ny with animation-"surely-His Excellency mutarks of have been heated with wine when he wrote it!" Idiery is

"By no means, Sir Anthony. Our country is ist have danger throughout from the disaffection of the people "You a and this town-and with it, the very Government ary in si this night liable to fall a prey to an unwieldly and "Never tensive mob."

"Upon my word, Mr. Carleton, you amuse me ese peop said the Knight, and he chuckled as he spoke. lcox fro

"It is not the time for merriment, however, by they re Anthony, when we are beset by a rebellious mob able a ch returned the Secretary pointedly.

The Knight rejoined :- "Every thing that does him, an savor of sycophancy, is attributed in this Province Allow n disaffection. For instance," continued Colonel Alred God's

ontinued Sir Antho ople of the country think it proper to celebrate with

erson on Sir Anthomenot—"if a man is so unfortunate as to let his risile faculties get the advantage of him, when he sees twice, in order to be periwig of a Government officer awry, he is at d then looked earn ace pronounced disaffected. If a Government offie more particularly er pulls his neighbor's nose, and the compliment is Francis. The Secturned, as it ought to be, the defendant is denounced, Knight to break the tany rate, as a rebellious character. But, above all nquired: -- "What-if one is so bold as to express an opinion that milites against the selfish interests of those who are not Anthony?" enquirely living at the expense of the people's pockets, but eir liberties, he is hunted like a wild beast, put in Knight. "It presison as a traitor; and his life is jeopardized by perether a nonsensicery. Then," added Sir Anthony, "when the honest

s Excellency mustks of triumph the acquittal of such an one, the he wrote it!" diery is ordered out to murder them. Sir Francis Our country is it is have been in his cups, Mr. Carleton!" ction of the people "You are mistaken, Sir Anthony!" said the Sec-

ery Government ary in subdued anger. n unwieldly and "Nevertheless, His Excellency will have cause to

ak me to-morrow, for disobeying the mandate.-, you amuse me ese people are only rejoicing at the escape of young loox from his blood-thirsty enemies; and well nent, however, by they rejoice, that so honorable, independent, and a rebellious mob able a champion of their rights has not been crush-He is a clever fellow, Mr. Carleton. y thing that does him, and cause his enemies to fall before him!" in this Province Allow me to say, Sir Anthony, that you have nued Colonel At ed God's blessing for an enemy to your King."

"I have taken some pains to learn the true changrom ter of Mr. Wilcox, and I would like you, Mr. Car ton, to bear in mind, that I consider him a gentlem sists in and that I am his friend. Indeed, the persecuting trial he sul which I had the curiosity to listen, instead of depends the ciating, raised him in my estimation. An enemy there his King-ha?" continued the Knight, and he gran "There is not one amongst "Th warm as he spoke. his enemies who can, in truth, support such a vitu Comma: On the contrary, I have found that the ver Can allegations intended to stamp infamy on his character wor prove him to be an honest, open-hearted and indepassion. dent gentleman. An enemy to his King! with talent and virtue, he is rather an honor to e mand King and an ornament to his country. An enem edience his King, indeed! He is a true friend to his so lled on eign; for he independently exposes the corruption ease, by His Majesty's officers, and thus freely sacrifices mmands own interest—though by a course of connivance Canad dissimulation he might arrive at the highest office cellency the Province.

"Those, Mr. Carleton, who profess to suppor The Sec dignity of the British crown in this colony, an litable te real enemies of His Majesty. The course they erest sug sue tends to the destruction of loyalty; for the prevolence soured at their arrogance—insolence and injustice effectual length contract a hatred for the source from whir Anthon their power is derived. If ever, therefore, these not wit American Colonies, or either of them, are sepa

ustice

End "1 hay

that can

learn the true char from the Realm of England, the sovereign must in l like you, Mr. Car sustice attribute their loss to those whose loyalty conider him a gentlem sists in living on the fat of the land and oppressing the persecuting trial he subject." The Knight added: -"His Excellency ten, instead of dep nust have been in his cups when he issued the order! nation. An enemy therefore, think myself justifiable in refusing to obey

not one amongst "This is the answer, then, that I am to return to the support such a vitup Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces in Upfound that the ver Canada?" said the Secretary, in allusion to the Tamy on his charactest words of Sir Anthony, as he struggled with

o his King! End "I have not directed any answer to be returned to other an honor to emandate of Sir Francis. Humanity dictates disuntry. An enem edience to it, and I will answer for myself when e friend to his so lled on. You may communicate any thing you oses the corruption ease, by way of performing your own duty to the is freely sacrifices mmander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces in Upse of connivance. Canada; but, be assured that the titles of His the highest office cellency are by no means terrific to me. Duty is that can be required of a British officer."

profess to support The Secretary, notwithstanding his arrogant and this colony, are sitable temperament, could exercise caution, when The course they prest suggested it. He only indeed exhibited his yalty; for the perolence towards those whom, he thought, could ence and injustic effectually resist his power.

source from whir Anthony was one whose resentment he knew

therefore, these d not with impunity be provoked. He, therefore,

gave no vent to his passions, but retired execrating in his heart the staunch and imdependent Knight.

prov

ever feeli sparl

missi

doom

did I, china

from

though

ing of

mercif

some a

indeed.

living i

"Lar

uffrages.

"T

## CHAPTER V.

Quid immerentes hospites vexas, canis. Ignavus adversum lupos ?-Horace.

Sir, I intreat you home with me to dinner. MERCHANT OF VENICE.

The people in their hilarity did not forget their own political interests. Death had lately caused a vacancy in their representation, and this was soon thought of as a favorable opportunity for nominating a candidate to supply the loss.

The effigies, therefore, being hanged and burnt, a spacious booth was built and a meeting organized init, of the l

Mr. Wilcox was the political idol; but the meeting did not break up on his nomination. Poignant respressing olutions of censure were passed on various Govern gations ment measures; nor was the judicial persecution of "You the day forgotten—this being plainly attributed to of ure. I ficial intrigue.

The night being spent, a committee was appointed ity of y to wait on our hero, as well for the purpose of solicitation to re ing the publication of their resolutions in his paper. The co as an acquiescence to their desire to become a candidad gave date for a seat in the Provincial Parliament.

ut,(await Such decided steps by his country, not only to re-hese evidtired execrating in ent Knight.

s, canis. PRACE.

to dinner. CHANT OF VENICE.

ot forget their own y caused a vacan-

prove his enemies, but to make their persecutions, even, the means of his elevation, excited the strongest feelings of gratitude in the heart of our hero. sparkled on his eyes, when the committee closed their mission, and he said: -- "Gentlemen, a day ago, I was doomed (in the hearts of my persecutors) to death: nor did I, by any means, think my escape from their ma-My name, however, was rescued from that ignomy which is associated with t' a gallows, (though its victim be spotless, ) by the independent bearing of my country.

"To you, and those whom you represent, under a was soon thought merciful providence I owe my life—not to a wholeminating a candi-some administration of the laws. indeed, given me the most signal assurances, that I am The people have, nged and burnt, a living in a land worthy of the most assiduous efforts ng organized init, of the best men for the promotion of its welfare.

il; but the meet "Language already fails me, when I think of exn. Poignant respressing my gratitude, and you are still pressing oblivarious Governgations on me.

"You would honor me with a seat in your Legisla-

attributed to of ore. I will, at any rate, become a candidate for your uffrages, and if a successful one, I may, in the capae was appointed ity of your representative, evince at least a disposiurpose of solicition to repay the debt of gratitude I owe."

ns in his paper. The committee waved their hats over their heads, become a candidad gave three hearty cheers, while a concourse withut,(awaiting the result of the mission, )at once echoed , not only to re hese evidences of their success.

Mustiface, who was riding by at this juncture, being terrified at the sudden uproar, made a vigorous application of his spurs, and proceeded directly to the garrison. There dismounting, he waited on Sir Anthony Aberthenot, and with a ghastly aspect reported that there was an insurrectionary movement at the residence of the ex-Sheriff.

The Knight at first laughed out-right; but soon assuming a serious caste of countenance, he apparently, listened with the strictest attention to the official champion.

And the express having finished a relation of the facts on which he grounded his opinion, Colonel Aberthenot opened his port-folio, and wrote an invitation to our here with him. Then fixing a white handkerchief to the head of his cane, he delivered it and the note to Mustiface, and said:—"Give this letter to Mr. Wilcox, and in order to insure your safety keep this flag well elevated."

"Mr. Wilcox is my enemy, Sir Anthony," returned the official champion, in a tremulous voice.

"If he be a rebel he is an enemy to all His Majesty's subjects," rejoined Colonel Aberthenot.

"He is however, my personal enemy," sur-rejoined the express.

"Your flag of truce will protect you, at any rate," said the Knight; "and if your story be correct, it will not do to lose time in argument. Deliver my note personally, and besides, recollect that I expect you to be the bearer of an answer!"

ing hero whice them

Sher ually saw : every he was He da Knigh

of his

onwar

voice, men, I you wi

He was ding the on seein dress was thought a sturdy y saddle a

was he re

hero.

ncture, being igorous applily to the gar-Sir Anthony rted that there is residence of

but soon ase apparently, official cham-

lation of the Colonel Aberinvitation to ing a white delivered it live this letter your safety

ny,'' returned :e.

ll His Majesnot.

'sur-rejoined

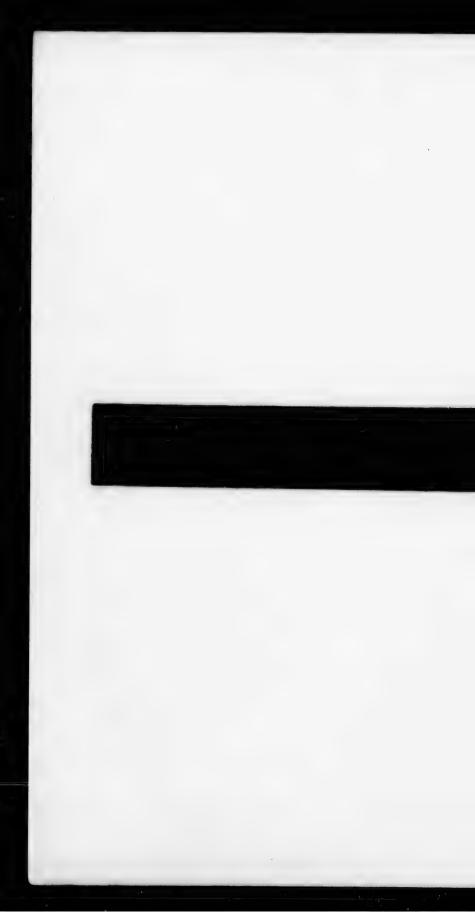
at any rate,"
be correct, it
Deliver my
that I expect

Mustiface retired in extreme agitation, and mounting his horse, proceeded towards the residence of our hero. However, on coming within sight of the crewhich had evidently increased since he had pasthem, he reigned up in hesitation.

The people desirous of personally assuring the exSheriff of their support and suffrages, were continually entering and retiring from his door. Mustiface
saw no implements of war, but he doubted not that
every man knew where to lay his hand on one; and
he was almost bewildered with imaginary terrors.—
He dare not, however, disobey the command of the
Knight, and at length elevating his flag, the full length
of his arm and cane above his head, he proceeded
onward.

"Gentlemen," cried the official champion in a sharp voice, as he approached the concourse:—"Gentlemen, I have a message for your leader, and I hope that you will respect the flag of peace."

He was at once taken for a wag who was thus deriding the idea commonly held out by the official corps, on seeing an assemblage of the people; and his address was followed by shouts of merriment. He thought of a retreat; but his reins were seized by some sturdy yeomanry, while others helped him from his saddle and conveyed him into the presence of our hero. Here he was discovered to be senseless; nor was he readily resuscitated. But being at length revived by repeated and plentiful applications of cold



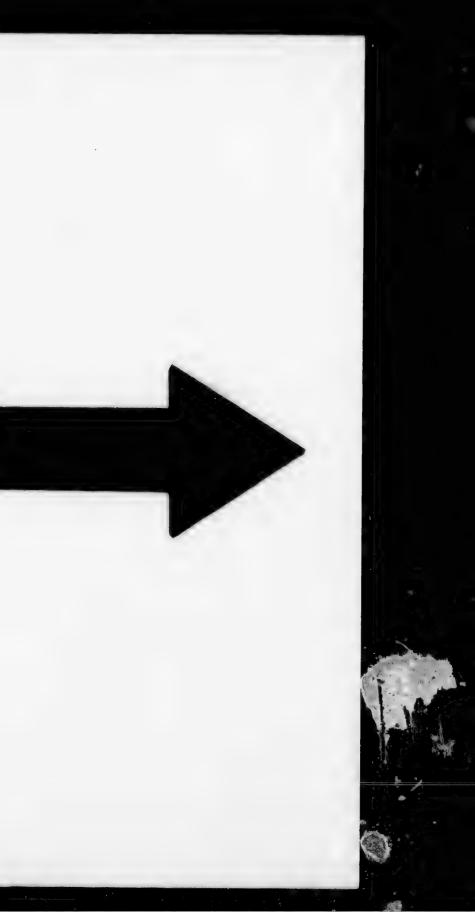
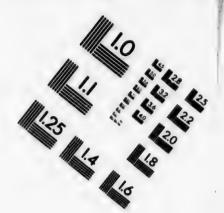
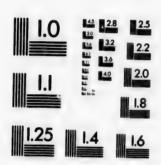
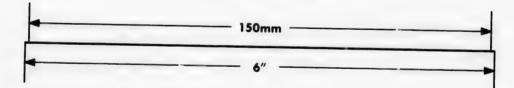


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)

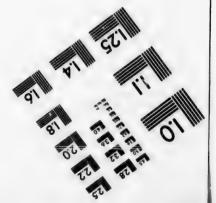






APPLIED INAGE . Inc 1653 East Main Street Rochester, NY 14609 USA Phone: 716/482-0300 Fax: 716/288-5989

© 1993, Applied Image, Inc., All Rights Reserved



water, he extended the note of Sir Anthony to Mr. Wilcox, who broke the seal and read its contents with much internal merriment.

br

ch

ful

he

lin

the

tha

ma

hea

stru

him

44

66

ensi

ed n

Mus

char

break

and t

longe

terms

Th

"My dear Wilgox," wrote the Knight. "Informed by the bearer of this that your residence is surrounded by a force, with which you intend demolishing the Upper Canada Government, and unwilling to shed human blood, (if the shedding of it can be avoided with honor and safety to the British crown,) I have determined to give you an opportunity of capitulating. The terms I offer, follow:—

Article 1st.—The force under your command to be dismissed by six o'clock this evening.

Article 2d.—In order to satisfy me of your subsequent pacific intention, you must dine with me precisely at seven.

"Please favor me with an answer by Mr. Mustiface, whose safe conduct from your camp will have been insured by his flag of truce."

Our hero penned an answer, in which he promise an unreserved compliance with Sir Anthony's terms and the official champion receiving it with assurance of a safe passage through the throng, withdrew. An being again well mounted and out of his imaginar danger, he exhibited his joy by chuckling and grim ces which excited many a merry laugh, as he gallo ed on his way.

On meeting Sir Anthony, he delivered our here letter with all the buoyancy of feeling that a tru Anthony to Mr.

residence is surnintend demolisht, and unwilling to of it can be avoidtish crown,) I have tunity of capitula-

our command to be

me of your subsedine with me pre-

wer by Mr. Musticour camp will have

which he promise r Anthony's terms it with assurance g, withdrew. And of his imaginar uckling and grimulaugh, as he gallo

delivered our here eeling that a tru brave man could experience, on being assured that his character was duly appreciated.

The Knight was susceptible of the ridiculous and fully enjoying the manner of the champion in his heart, said, ironically:—"Few would have been willing to do as you have done, Mustiface!"

"It was neck or nothing, Sir Anthony," boasted the express. "I had no sooner reached the rebels, than my horse's bridle was seized, and an attempt made to dismount me. However,—mounting their heads and shoulders, I made a bridge of them, and struggled my way into the presence of the arch traitor himself."

"And he showed respect to your flag ?"

"This," replied the champion, while he waved his ensign of peace triumphantly:—"This, alone, insured my safety there, Sir Anthony!"

"You have fulfilled my most sanguine expectations Mustiface, and I think I now fully appreciate your character," rejoined the facetious Colonel. Then breaking the seal of Mr. Wilcox's answer, he read it, and told the champion that his services would be no longer required, the enemy having consented to the terms proposed.

The Express bowed to the Knight:—
"And looking on him with a sort of smile,

Took leave with such a face of setisfaction

As good men wear who have done a virtuous action."

## CHAPTER VI.

By the consent of all, we were established The people's magistrates. - Corollanus

Let the tables be loaded with feasts till they groan ! Till they groan, like the people, through ages of woe! Let the wine flow around the old Bacchanals throne, Like their blood which has flowed, and which yet has to flow BYRON.

> Mistress upon my life, I tell von true : I have not breathed almost since I did see it, He cries for you, and vows, if he can take you, To scorely your face, and to disfigure you: Hark, hark, I hear him, mistress : fly begone.

SHAKSPEARE

" Full merrily Hath this brave manage, this career, been run." LOVES LABORS LOST.

It was the first of April, and the time for the people to redeem their promise to Mr. Wilcox had arrived.

Never was there before in Upper Canada such interest excited by the approach of an election. cial gold and official influence were both used to the utmost on the one hand; while on the other, the perple were indefatigable in their honest efforts to effect their purpose.

The candidates having addressed the free-holder Knight, from the hustings, the poli was opened; and the and who principal force of the tories being present, this day ed to the

clo the pro for ed.

sup did : ble out

fore. pers of a The

perar sudde

electi ents a Sir a grat

friend. did he lungs i The

marche

7 I.

established ROLLANUS

hey groan ! hages of woe! als throne. which yet has to flow BYRON.

ou true : I did see it, e can take you, gure you : s: fly begone.

SHAKSPEARE.

" Fall merrily eer, been run." OVES LABORS LOST.

time for the people cox had arrived. Canada such in

in election. e both used to the he other, the peo-

closed with little advantage to the liberal candidate, though he was ahead. Here, however, ended the prospect of our hero's opponent; and two days before the legal time for the polls to be closed had elapsed, Mr. Wilcox's election was insured by a numerical superiority of suffrages. Nevertheless, the contest did not end. Carleton was a leading and indefatigable canvasser; nor dare any of his party yield without his acquiescence. His native obstinacy, therefore, kept him and his adherents in the political field, persevering, as it were, against hope, till the approach of a triumphal carriage for the reception of our hero. The sight of this was too much for the excitable temperament of the Secretary, and he and his sattelites suddenly retired.

Wilcox was elected by an overwhelming mag. . , and the returning officer having announced his election, he was conveyed in the arms of his constituents amidst deafening cheers to a barouche.

Sir Anthony Aberthenot had daily attended the poll a gratified observer of the prospects of his young friend. His heart leapt with joy at the result; nor did he hesitate to raise his military cap and use his lungs in connection with the constituency.

st offorts to effect. The band of the garrison, too, was at this moment marched to the hustings, unexpected by all, save the the free-holder Knight, who ordered the national air to be played, pened; and the and who'(the time being finished) was suddenly waftpresent, this day ed to the side of the young representative.

no

pu

the

Go

tho

froi

wer

spre

men

the b

Ikno

as yo

as he

(I am

it wou

Th

T

7

Sam Johnson was sented with the driver, and held with much pride the staff of a flag, on which was painted in large letters, "Joseph Wilcox, the champion of the people's rights;" and the people being formed in procession by Mr. O'Cleary, flags with various and appropriate mottos and devices floated in the air at suitable distances along the line.

The band again struck up, and four white steeds decorated with ribbons moved slowly and majestically forward with the barouche.

On passing the residences of the Secretary and the other principal functionaries, the populace rent the air with huzzas for our hero; and he having been thus triumphantly escorted throughout the town of York, Mr. O'Cleary in compliance with an invitation from Mrs. Darwin, directed the procession to her dwelling.

A silk flag, with the young representative's name embroidered on it, floated from the roof of Darwin house, while sumptuous tables were spread within, to cheer him and his friends.

He had scarcely received the hearty gratulations of enemic the lady of the mansion, when the hand of Miss Carle You had ton was extended in affectionate confidence toward tions: him. He thought he had never seen Caroline who feel as she looked so lovely. Nor did he ever before for prayer such freedom in greeting her. For having been a bined to object of adversity since the day he was assured the lox an his affections were reciprocated, he had, till now, for lirected in her presence an unconquerable reserve. He could

he driver, and held lag, on which was Wilcox, the chamd the people being eary, flags with valevices floated in the ine.

d four white steeds yly and majestically

e Secretary and the opulace rent the air aving been thus tritown of York, Mr. vitation from Mrs. her dwelling.

presentative's name he roof of Darwin re spread within, to

reserve. He cou

not think of wedding her to his afflictions; but this public mark of confidence and sympathy, renovated the hopes so suddenly checked by the tyrannic arm of Government, and he again anticipated a union with the daughter of the Scoretary, without derogating from her rank in society.

The people, with the freedom of welcome guests, were fast thronging the rooms in which tables were spread, and Miss Carleton retired to a private apart-

The Knight looked archly at his young friend as the beautiful girl glided away, and said :- "Wilcox, I know no one who, (I think,) ought to be as happy as you."

The cheeks of our hero were suffused with crimson, as he replied :- "I am indeed happy, Sir Anthony-(I am superstitious, ) perhaps too happy; yet I think it would be criminal to allow desponding thoughts to enter my mind when surrounded by friends."

"Certainly, certainly; and I thank God that your earty gratulations of enemics have more cause to despond to-day, than you. hand of Miss Carle You have thus far triumphed over all their machinaconfidence toward tions: and that your heart may ever have cause to seen Caroline who feel as gladsome as it ought this day, is the sincere he ever before for prayer of your friend, Sir Anthony Aberthenot," re-For having been a bined the Knight; and then, without giving Mr. Wilne was assured the ox an opportunity of even ejaculating thanks, he e had, till now, fe lirected his steps to one of the tables.

The guests being regaled, the triumphal carriage was again awaiting our hero; for his constituents would not have considered their duty well finished, without having conveyed him in triumph to his own circ door.

Sir Anthony, Mr. Wileox and Mr. O'Cleary, on that taking their leave, however, were invited by the Hon-the s orabic Mrs. Darwin, to return and spend the evening of jo The latter gentleman declined, pleading a prior en pagement; but the two former readily and joyfully win, accepted the invitation.

part e The incentive of the Knight, indeed, for spendin left u the evening sociably at Darwin house, was scarce les observ than that of his young friend. He had not yet read minut ed his fifty-first year, and the tender emotions wer counted not entirely eradicated from his heart.

Having conceived in early life, an unfavorab opinion of the female sex, he had resolved to die as muc The firmest resolutions, however, are if of our ble to be broken; and the Knight had begun to st of then

pect his own, at least, susceptible of fragility.

Though Mrs. Darwin had passed the middle a more, t the flower on her cheek had not yet faded, while poll to well-bred and independant bearing, (characteristic steps, s female virtue,) rendered her at once an object of rame w pect and admiration. For this lady Sir Anthony led him contracted, (what he was pleased to term,) a stresoting. friendship.

our frie "The

I

and

ness

hous

T

He

"T

"It

eart.

of fragility.

triumphal carriage It was about eight in the evening when the Knight for his constituents and his friend again met the ladies, and social happiduty well finished, ness was never better represented than by the little triumph to his own circle now seated in the drawing-room of Darwin house. There was a mutual and entire confidence, Mr. O'Cleary, on that caused each to feel secure and unreserved, while invited by the Hone the signal triumph of Mr. Wilcox had shed a lucid ray d spend the evening of joy to the hearts of all.

eleading a prior en. The election, being soon adverted to by Mrs. Darreadily and joyfulls win, became the topic of conversation during the early part of the night. Nor was the curiosity of the ladies indeed, for spending left ungratified. Sir Anthony, who had been a strict ouse, was scarce les observer of both political parties at the poll, gave a e had not yet reach minute and amusing description of the intrigues and ender emotions wer counter-intrigues resorted to on the occasion.

He concluded with an unecdote of Sam Johnson.

life, an unfavorab "The feats of Johnson," continued he, "gave me and resolved to die as much satisfaction as any thing except the success ns, however, are it of our friend, that occurred during the election. One tht had begun to st of them particularly amused me.

"It is unnecessary to say to those who know Cransed the middle a more, that he is a thick-head. He approached the t yet faded, while poll to vote, and Johnson having followed close on his ng, (characteristic steps, stationed himself beside him. The Barrister's nce an object of range was recorded, and the returning officer requestndy Sir Anthony ied him to name the candidate for whom he intended to term,) a strewting. Johnson suddenly whispered in his ear, and our friend was named.

"The vote was recorded. Cranmore attempted to

correct it; but Mr. O'Cleary, who kindly acted 4 poll inspector for Mr. Wilcox, protested against at amendment.

the

mino

Mrs. I

"The Barrister declared that he had inadvertantly samp spoken the name—that he had not intended to vote for of a Mr. Wilcox, and that he would not allow his vote to re indee main so recorded. Mr. O'Cleary, however, produced in an the law in support of his protestation. It was absolute and in Moreover, the liberal party was the strongest, and the Th returning officer decided against the Barrister. versat

"The decision being made, Cranmore, declaring Mr. that he would redouble his exertions in the cause he persel had undertaken, retired, and in the course of twenty per rej minutes, returned with two voters. The name of one riump was registered, and Sam Johnson, putting his mout "Iv to his ear, our friend was under the necessity of recess, no turning thanks for a vote. riends.

"Cranmore could no longer contain himself; an ther w denouncing Johnson as a Yankee intruder, ordere he, I th Johnson refused obedience, and louse w him from the poll. spirited dispute ensued.

"The Barrister forgot his remaining voter, whollowed being a neighbor of the other, and wishing, (as he said "Be to live in a neighborly way, thought he ought to sut that yo port the same candidate. Mr. Wilcox, therefore, als ther's h received the suffrage of this man, and Cranmore fine may. ing himself completely foiled in his attempt at revenge beset h strode away; nor did I see him again within ten ro "It app of the poll, though this was only the third day of the resist in election.

who kindly acted a "Having now finished the anecdote ladies," added protested against as the Knight, "I must not leave an impression on your minds, that the constituents of Johnson's making are he had inadvertantly amples of the electors of Upper Canada. Experience ot intended to vote for of a week has assured me to the contrary, and I think ot allow his vote to re indeed, that I can with truth say-few representatives y, however, produced in any country, can boast of so enlightened, honest, on. It was absolute and independent a constituency as our friend."

he strongest, and the The election story being ended, a more selfish con-

Cranmore, declaring Mr. Wilcox gently chided Caroline for exposing ons in the cause he erself to the danger of a capture, by again leaving he course of twenty er refuge, and she pleaded a desire to witness his

, putting his mouth "I was neither ignorant of your prospect of suc. the necessity of recess, nor of my nunts intention to regale you and your riends, replied Miss Carleton; and believing that my ontain himself; another was too deeply engaged with politics to think of e intruder, orderene, I thought I could indulge in a visit to Darwin sed obedience, and louse with perfect safety." She added with a smile: Mrs. Darwin thought so too. I have not, therefore, naining voter, whollowed entirely my own judgement."

vishing, (as he said "Be assured, Caroline," rejoined Mr. Wilcox, tht he ought to sur that you are never safe while within reach of your lcox, therefore, als ther's hirelings. His retainers never sleep, though and Cranmore fine may. They are numerous, and you are liable to attempt at revenge beset by them at any hour."

gain within ten rous "It appears to me impossible that my father would the third day of thesist in loading wretches with gold, in order to have

me captured. He has no longer an inducement for making me a prisoner. Cranmore is wedded."

"Though Cranmore is wedded, I am not; and the hope of separating you from me, is a sufficient induced girl, as ment for capturing you."

The artless girl replied with animation ;- "If my feed loc father once suspected you of being a traitor, the legal reasona investigation must have satisfied him of your inner in dispo cence. And if degradation from rank had an impositevers. per influence over his mind, you have now risen above ret been that spoilation of your enemies."

The blood suddenly rushed to the cheeks of our her witable and he rejoined with mingled resentment and pride ou have "Caroline, your father never believed me guilty of theine, bew charges alledged against me! Nevertheless, if your blaster hope for your father's acquiescence to our marriage Miss ( you hope in vain. You know not the springs the ave been actuate his heart. I therefore warn you-beware!" fiended

"Surely-my father cannot merely desire to make "I can me miserable !"

"He will never, at any rate, consent to our union pu caution Beware, Caroline, how you tempt his power!"

Miss Carleton remained silent, and Mr. Wilcox communic tinued :- "It is useless to hope for the blessings of appiness. Secretary, on our marriage; but let us trust in the on wi blessings of that father whose mercies never fail." own old

"God chasenseth whom He loveth, and scourge icol of i every son whom He receiveth; and I endeavor at a "Can m rate, to feel that my afflictions, are chastisements from hastily

His me father t

Our child so

een at

terest y

ecting he

is wedded."

n you-beware!" fended at me."

an inducement for His merciful hand. Oh! may He at length cause my ather to relent, and smile upon his daughter's choice!"

I am not; and the Our hero looked in deep sympathy at the lovely a sufficient induce girl, as he said :- "Caroline, it appears to me that a child so affectionate, dutiful and charitable, might inimation ;—" If my jeed look in faith for her father's compliance with her a traitor, the legi reasonable desires. The motives of a father, however, him of your inne in disposing of a daughter in marriage are often as a rank had an improgreeversible as they are unaccountable. Yours has as ave now risen above set been deaf to your intreaties, while he has never een at a loss to find one whom he could propose as a cheeks of our hemonitable match. Judging, therefore, from the past, entment and pride rou have little to hope-much to fear. Dear Caroed me guilty of the ine, beware! Once again captured, our hopes may evertheless, if you blasted-beware!"

e to our marriage Miss Carleton replied pensively :- "You think I ot the springs the ave been rash in making this visit, and I fear you are

rely desire to make "I cannot be offended at so flattering a mark of the terest you feel for me. Nevertheless, I would have nsent to our union ou cautious; for I cannot but fear that your unsushis power!" eting heart would lead you into a snare, a release nd Mr. Wilcox comm which could only be bought at the expense of our the blessings of theppiness. You are artless, because you are innocent. let us trust in the on whose mercies you would depend may have cies never fail." own old in the school of art, and hardened in the weth, and scourge fool of iniquity."

ad I endeavor at a "Can my father be such an one ?" enquired Carochastisements from hastily and in mortification.

Mr. Wilcox replied with embarrasment :- "Car spirit of line, my remarks have a general application. Mance, who have long been accustomed to rule, become senatura fish, inflexible and obdurate: and resistance to the is so in opinions even, is not only considered by them distwith w spectful to their judgments, but criminal as regar oursely their power. Trust not at all in the mercies of me Christi Pray rather that you may be protected from his wiles of the

"The God who can protect me from the wiles abroad the wicked, is also able to change the obdurate he to it." May I not, therefore, pray for a happy "Go turn to my father's house ?"

"Certainly—and the prayer may be fully grante poral bl yet such a result appears to me barely possible. The "By much assurance, therefore, might prove dangerous lition th

"The prayer of faith, however, can not err," epiritual Miss Carleton.

"No," replied our hero, "but I believe that a m or the r ebullition of the mind is not unfrequently laid hold bleasure as such, by the suppliant at the throne of grace. Tation." heart is deceitful and desperately wicked above Carolin things!"

"You would make me doubt even the efficacy ouse cou prayer," rejoined Miss Carleton. "If the add "I do and sincere suppliant is thus liable to be deceinight mi by what means are we to assure ourselves of the hus led sesion of any Christian grace?"

Mr. Wilcox sur-rejoined ;-" The efficacy of pre "I ind is certain; nor can it be doubted that the quicked relent,

spirit ar

not only

r, that m

vare!"

owfully.

ge the obdurate he to it."

on.

parrasment :-- "Care spirit of God can inspire man with an unerring assural application. Meance, of what has not transpired, as it were to his to rule, become sonatural senses. Yet the selfishness of the human heart nd resistance to the isso invincible, that our prayers are seldom unalloyed dered by them dis with worldly affections. In order therefore to assure t criminal as regar ourselves of the possession of faith, or either of the the mercies of me Christian graces, we must upon a thorough examination ected from his wiles of the heart, find that the love of God is so shed me from the wiles abroad there, that everything worldly is subservient

pray for a happy. "God is indeed a spirit, and must be worshiped in spirit and in truth. But is it wrong to pray for temmay be fully grante poral blessings ?"

parely possible. The "By no means, if we desire them only on the cont prove dangerous dition that the possession of them will promote our er, can not err," spiritual welfare;" answered Mr. Wilcox. We may not only pray for a happy issue to our afflictions, but I believe that a m or the riches of this world even, provided the will and requently laid hold leasure of God be the paramount object of the realhrone of grace. Tation."

ly wicked above Caroline rejoined enquiringly:-"You think howevr, that my prayers for a happy return to my father's even the efficacy ouse could not be tempered with such spiritual feeling?" "If the ador "I do not think so Caroline :- but I fear that you liable to be deceinight mistake ardent hope, for religious faith, and be e ourselves of the thus led into danger. I therefore say again-bevare !"

The efficacy of pre "I indeed sometimes think that my father will neved that the quicked relent," said the afflicted daughter of Carleton sorowfully.

"I cannot indulge a hope that he will." replied said: our hero.

"I will make a promise that will shield me at least it by from throwing myself upon his mercy." Yet he Pur he my father !" rejoined Caroline with strong emotion. repart

"I am selfish Caroline, for my happiness is blend notice with yours. Believe not however, that I would extendeepl cise so tyrannic a sway over your will, as to require ted. promise., I would only have you cautious."

"Nevertheless," said Miss Carleton with decisi emphasis; -I promise never again to step without precincts of Darwin Forest, without having obtain your consent."

"I regret that you have made a promise that unfo seen circumstances may cause you to deplore," repl Mr. Wilcox. Mrs. Darwin is a friend on whose vice you may at all times depend; and it would be w at any rate, to qualify your obligation, by leaving yo self at liberty not only to consult her, but others, pm ded you should deem it necessary. Promises sho always be made in anticipation of emergencies.

Sorrow and glee often follow each other, in alm blending succession; (for the heart like a fine-toinstrument vibrates to every touch,) and Carol now with sudden playfulness rejoined:-Your ame ment would leave me at liberty to consult my fath and of course I cannot refuse to adopt it."

"I would too, have you cautious in your choice ertainly confidents," sur-rejoined Mr. Wilcox.

Carolin I hor bener

win, an cried ld like iss Car rhaps S eve the l percei heeks a At any to revea You can Darwin

iment, th ited the trust ho impose liss Carl f," said

you loo

TRANNY,

nat he will." replied said:

ar will, as to required. a cautious."

arleton with decisi in to step without t

ach other, in alm art like a fine to ted the Knight. uch,) and Carol

ined:-Your ame adopt it."

COX.

Caroline looked archly at the young representative,

l hope I am not already too deeply involved to vill shield me at lea fit by your advice."

mercy." Yet he Dur hero appeared embarrassed, yet he laughed at ith strong emotion. repartee, and Miss Carleton laughing in sympathy, happiness is blend notice of the more elderly couple, (who had also er, that I would extra deeply engaged in a private discourse,) was at-

benevolent smile lit up the countenance of Mrs. win, and Sir Anthony, with his characteristic bluntcried to the young lovers:-" Upon my word, I out having obtain d like to know the cause of such merriment?" iss Carleton's vein not yet gratified, she replied: promise that unformaps Sir Anthony, Mr. Wilcox would not like u to deplore," replieve the cause exposed."

friend on whose perceive," rejoined the Knight quizically, " that and it would be wheeks are of a deeper crimson than usual."

tion, by leaving you at any rate, Sir Anthony, Miss Carleton is at libher, but others, pro to reveal the cause," interlarded our hero.

y. Promises sho You can no longer hesitate Miss Carleton, to give of emergencies. Darwin and me an opportunity of joining in your ment, though Mr. Wilcox may be the sufferer,"

trust however, that Sir Anthony would not earimpose so unpleasant a task on me."

consult my fath liss Carleton should not be urged to criminate f," said our hero hastily in retaliation.

us in your choice ertainly not—but bless me Miss Carleton, I nevyou look so florid."

The cheeks of Caroline were in reality slightly The s crimsoned. his w

a'nt s

and

my f

to ac

r. Wil

"I blush very easily for my friends;" said she.

"Ah!" ejaculated the Knight. Then Mr. Wilconcking must be the cause of this modest glow.

"An attempt to shield myself from Sir Anthony o you discrimination would be vain," retorted the youn k?representative in an ironical tone.

"Upon my word Wilcox, you thrust hard, and if you know not how to parry you."

"Miss Carleton will not, perhaps refuse to becomess yo your Champion."

"In choosing an officer to lead an attack, we ougle direct to be sure that he is not in the interest of the enemy ant tipp and I think the same prudence should be observed, while selecting a Champion," said the Knight. hich w

The conversation was interrupted by the voice of a pe Sam Johnson, who was evidently contending with, and w some one at the front door of the mansion. Mr Who ha Darwin led Caroline to the secret closet, and the gay Abert tlemen proceeded to the hall. The voice of the se ha'nt vant again sounded loudly in the ears of the latter, a d'nt wo they hesitated on their steps within a pace of the tellin o ter door. Bring hi

"It's my bisness to larn what you're doin here he Knig vociferated Sam, and the next moment a low a pead or growling voice was heard." et the

"If you're gardin the house for Msss Darwin, wony. in nater is your face kivered for ?-that's the story a'nt no

iends;" said she.

glow.

Inight.

in a pace of the dtellin on't."

Msss Darwin, wony.

e in reality slightly the stranger spoke with threatening emphasis; his words were inarticulate to those within.

a'nt scart none, any how; and if that's your idee, Then Mr. Wilconcking I can sass some, too," retorted Sam John-; and after a momentary pause, he continued:from Sir Anthony o you see that, through the eye-holes o' your retorted the youn k ?-It's a pistill-loaded-cocked and primed, my finger on its tricker-right agin your head! ou thrust hard, and if you want your brains blowed out, I'm jest the to accommodate you! My name's Sam Johnson.

aps refuse to becomess you'd a leetle ruther not tell yourn?"

r. Wilcox opened the door, and the hall lights l an attack, we oughe directly on the heads of the disputants. erest of the enemy ant tipped his hat with his left hand to the gentlehould be observed, while he held in his right, a pistol, the muzzle hich was within some two or three inches of the ted by the voice of a person whose face was screened by a hideous ly contending wit, and whose body was literally covered with rags. the mansion. Mr Who have we here, Johnson?" inquired Sir Ant closet, and the gry Aberthenot, in hurried words."

The voice of the set ha'nt axed 'im 'is name, Kiernill; and I ears of the latter, add'nt wonder if he'd a leetle ruther be excused

Bring him in, and we will try to find him out," t you're doin here the Knight, in an angry voice. moment a low Pead or alive, Kiernill?"

et the rascal make his choice," replied Sir.

that's the story a'nt no ways purticular myself," rejoined the

young Yankee, while in the act of fidgeting his finger on the trigger of his pistol; and the stranger suddenly stepping into the hall, he was ordered to divest him of his mask.

"I'd a leetle ruther be excused," said the servant. Howsomever, if the gentlemen's detarmined on't I s'pose I must do't"

"You know that I deal not in commands with you, Johnson," said Mr. Wilcox.

"No—no, but we must see the face of this incog. I will unmask the scoundrel myself," cried the Knight—then he extended his hand to execute the threat.

"Kiern Kiernill!" ejaculated Sam Johnson.

"What the devil does this mean?" interrogated Sir Anthony, looking in surprise at the servant, and letting his hand fall to his side. "Why would you not have the blackgnard's mask torn from him?"

"It's my idee, under the sarcumstances, we'd bes let 'im keep 'is face kivered, Kiernill."

"It is my idea, however, that his face ought to be uncovered," said the Knight, and he again extends his hand towards the mask.

"Kiernill! Kiernill!"

Sir Anthony interrogated our hero.

"What the devil does this mean, Wilcox ?"

"I can only suspect the cause of Johnson's opportion," answered Mr. Wilcox.

"Your suspicion, then, if you please?"

"I may wrongly suspect, Sir Anthony."

" F a stro Then probat

Wilco

"Go mutter he pris

Darwin "Ma

vishing o see th our ho

eason, i

Mrs. d after want,

night:-

Colone y, who lowed a

again ce to th Caroline

pared fo

f fidgeting his finger ne stranger suddenly dered to divest him

," said the servant. detarmined on't l

commands with you,

face of this incog. f," cried the Knight ecute the threat. ted Sam Johnson. ean ?" interrogated

at the servant, and "Why would you rn from him?"

mstances, we'd bes nill."

his face ought to b

ero. Wilcox ?"

f Johnson's oppos

lease ?" nthony."

"For my part," said Colonel Aberthenot, "I have a strong curiosity to see the face of this fellow."-Then looking a moment, as if he would secure the approbation of our hero, he added:-" What say yon,

"I say, Sir Anthony, let Johnson decide for us."

"God bless me, though, this is strange enough!" nuttered the old Knight. Then turning away from he prisoner, he paced down the hall and met Mrs. larwin, returning from the secret closet.

"Madam," said he to the lady, "I have just been ishing your presence amongst us. I have a desire see the face of this fellow, who has ventured to visit our house in so unseeinly a garb; but for some ason, unaccountable to me, I have met with a strenous opposition."

Mrs. Darwin approached and viewed the captive; dafter exchanging looks with Mr. Wilcox and his want, she said, with constrained calmness, to the he again extende night:—"Sir Anthony, I rejoice that you have been

Colonel Aberthenot bowed in submission to the y, who, directing the prisoner to be led to a room, lowed and turned the key on him. Then proceedagain to the secret closet, she accompanied her ce to the drawing room.

Caroline, who had evidently been in tears, was pared for a return to the forest cottage, and immetely proposed to take her leave.

Sir Anthony Aberthenot was astonished at the movement; and Mrs. Darwin, perceiving his surprise. made him, also, a confident of the refuge.

The Knight, delighted with the lady's description of the romantic residence, expressed a desire to accompany the young lovers through the wild pathwa. of Darwin forest, and was, in turn, cordially invited by them to do so.

## CHAPTER VII.

I know you well, sir, and you know me; Your name, I think, is Adrian. - CortoLANUS.

At this hour

Lie at my mcrcy all mine enemies; Shortly shall all my labors end, and thou Shalt have the air at freedom: for a little, Follow, and do me service. - THE TEMPEST.

After seeing his captive secured, Johnson retire to the kitchen; and the company had no sooner dener. parted than he was summoned to the presence of the Honorable Mrs. Darwin, who, after struggling somepening moments with feelings of mortification, inquired him if he knew the prisoner.

- "I guess," replied the servant, briefly.
- "Who is he, then?"
- "Captin Carleton, I calculate."
- "I believe as much," said Mrs. Darwin; and af Squir hesitating a moment in thought, she added :- "In im b did accident lead you here to night, Johnson ?"

46 on fi 66

ded 1

wa'n T

the b in a indee prise

hands is stra might "D

oors. niss th when y

"Th

The vas a h t it, he

hich th

astonished at the ceiving his surprise, refuge.

e lady's description ssed a desire to ach the wild pathwa: n, cordially invited

II. know ine;

.-CORIOLANUS.

is hour ies: and thou for a little.

HE TEMPEST.

briefly.

"No, Miss Darwin-I got an idee o' what was goin on from a purticular friend."

"You were informed, then, that the Secretary intended writing my house to-night?"

"That's the story, Miss Darwin; and the Captin wa'nt alone, nuther!"

The lady rose in alarm from her seat, and touching the bell that communicated with the kitchen, she said, in a hasty manner, to Johnson:—"The Secretary, indeed, would never have undertaken such an enterprise alone. My friends may have fallen into the hands of his hirelings !-We must follow them !-It is strange that I did not once think of the danger that might threaten without!"

"Don't be scarte, Miss Darwin. All's right out a icors. I've gone to considerable pains to right bizniss there; and I conclude you'll be satisfied on't too, when you come to see what I've been doin."

ed, Johnson retire "The household of Mrs. Darwin gathered around had no sooner deher. She ordered her hat; and Johnson, without exhe presence of the laining further, proceeded to the outer door, and er struggling somepening it, the lady passed out, followed by her ser-

The Yankee directed her to a tree, to which there as a human figure pinioned; and she having arrived t it, he said, with a ludicrous motion and aspect, hich the rising moon rendered discernible :-- "This Darwin; and at Squire Bolinbrooke, Miss Darwin. You've hard she added :-"In 'im before, I conclude. He's a critter considerably

used by the big folks, when they've got dirty bizniss on hand."

He directed her to another and another. Indeed, Meddleton and Whitten, who are already known to the reader, made up the trio; and the lady having viewed the last of these wretches, said:—"The hoped for victim of your prisoners, Johnson, is without their reach. Release them, and then let me see you."

Mrs. Darwin returned to her parlor. The servant liberated the hirelings, and then presenting himself before her, she desired an explanation of his feats of the night.

He commenced a relation:—"To begin at the beginnin, Miss Darwin, as I telled you before, I've got a purticular friend. I had ort to consider 'er so, no mistake; for she saved my life onct. The gall's purticularly sarcumstanced, howsomever, and 'er name must be kept a leetle dark in the consarn, till she can git among honest folks."

"I promise that nothing, to betray your friend shall pass my lips. Further, if you think her condition would be improved in my house, you may offer her a place in it."

Sam's countenance lighted up at the offer of the lady, and he replied:—"Accordin to my idee, it's a considerable chance for the gall, and I recking she'l take advantage on't, too. Where they're etarnally plannin out murder, a'nt the place for honest galls Miss Darwin." He added:—"Her name's Ariett

Wii roof

John ticul T

fortu: Capti cox's So he that th

consai is ear y, for

Squire  $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$   $^{\circ}$ 

John rooke olt o'

it the g hat wou e'd hold

inie fix "Unn "Non

olinb**ro**c e dirti**c**  ve got dirty biznis

d another. Indeed, e already known to nd the lady having said :-"The hoped son, is without their et me see you." arlor. The servant presenting himself

To begin at the be you before, I've got to consider 'er sa onct. The gall's never, and 'er name onsarn, till she can

etray your friend ou think her condise, you may offer

at the offer of the to my idee, it's nd I recking she'll er name's Ariett

Williams, and she lives now at Squire Bolinbrooke's." "Tell Arietta that she will find a home under my

roof, if she pleases to seek one there. And now, Johnson, proceed; for I am impatient to hear the par-

ticulars of this night's enterprise."

The servant bowed in gratitude for Arietta's good fortune, and continued :- "Well, Miss Darwin, the Captin bein desperately used up, about Squire Wilcox's election, detarmined to git satisfaction some how. So he went to Squire Bolinbrooke's, and telled 'im tion of his feats of hat the flaggs, and music, and yellin, that eended the consarn, was a floatin before 'is eyes, and a dingin in is ears; and that they would float and ding to etarniy, for all he knowed, if he didn't git revenge o' the Squire."

"Very like," interrupted the lady, with indignaion.

Johnson proceeded: -- "He telled Squire Bolinmoke that he thinked, with a leetle help, he'd git olt o' Miss Carry, and in that way, triumph consideably over Squire Wilcox. For if he made out to it the gall agin, he'd marry 'er to any body's folks at would take 'er under the sarcumstances; and that e'd hold 'er hand in the critter's 'imself, till the Doinie fixed up the job."

"Unnatural father!" exclaimed Mrs. Darwin.

they're etarnally "No mistake," ejaculated the servant; "and Squire olinbrooke, you know, considers it big bizniss to do e dirtiest work for the Captin; so he tell'd 'im he'd

said too many cooks might spile the broth, and thinked four besides Squire Bolinbrooke 'imself, would be enough, for you had only four men sarvants, and if you had company, it wouldn't be prudent to begin their bizniss till they cleared out. Any how, they agreed to make a try to nab Miss Carry; and the Captin concluded to go hum, rig up, and be back to the Squire's office by the time t'other folks could be got there. The Squire's little gall, that they thinked knowed nothin, was playin round 'er pap, when they was talkin over the consarn; and considerin it big bizniss, telled Arietta on't, while the Squire was out huntin up critters——"

"This was providential, indeed!" interrupted the lady.

"I've hearn folks say, Miss Darwin, that the devilt good to 'is own," digressed Sam Johnson. "How somever, I'd a leetle ruther, myself, git the right side o' Providence; for, accordin to my obsarvation, he ginerally gits the best on't in the eend."

"You may be sure, Johnson, that God will brin all things about for the good of those who love him; replied Mrs. Darwin. "But I am impatient to hea the end of your narration."

Johnson is record the story:—"Arietta conclude that it would be addresperate mean, under the sarcun stances, to fix 'escelf where she could larn the doin when the folks got togeter in the Squire's office."

she

har link rabi door Squ vant story

behir Capti was t

door

Boli

rupte

replie

lady i

Yanke "In

"A they'd the broth, and think the broth, and think the 'imself, would be men sarvants, and if the prudent to begin the Any how, they liss Carry; and the up, and be back to 'other folks could be all, that they thinked it 'er pap, when they and considerin it bis

ed!" interrupted the

the Squire was ou

rwin, that the deviluance of the side of the right side of the rig

that God will brin lose who love him, m impatient to he

"Arietta conclude , under the sarcum ould larn the doin quire's office." He paused and looked at the lady, as if he would be assured of her approbation of Arietta's conduct, and she said:—"This course was justifiable, after the information given by the little girl."

"That's my idee, too. Whether or no, the gall hard the hull plan; and then pretendin to Miss Bolinbroke that she was goin to bed, (for it was considerable late,) she went to 'er room, and fastened 'er door, slipped out o' the winder, and made tracks to Squire Wilcox's, where she found your humble sarvant. Arietta an't slow, nuther, at larnin and tellin a story. She said the Captin was to be at the front door, to larn what was goin on, in that part—Squire Bolinbrooke, Meddleton and Whitten, was to fix themselves in front o' the house, at sartin distances part, behind trees, and watch and listen for a sign from the Captin: and that Squire Mustiface and deputy Doty, was to be stationed in the kitchen yard, to keep a lookout on your sarvants."

"But Mustiface and Doty were not here?" interrupted Mrs. Darwin, inquiringly.

replied the servant.

"What has become of them, then ?" enquired the lady in hurried words.

"They're in the coach house," answered the young Yankee.

"In the coach house!" repeated the lady.

"A true bill, Miss Darwin. After I fixed them so they'd stay fixed, I put 'em in the coach house."

"And are not my servants aware of it?"

"Not as I know on. Squire Mustiface and Jeputy Doty was the fust o' the gang I got holt on, and they couldn't any on 'em a been here long; for, after hearin Arietta's story, I picked up some ropes and handkerchiefs, and I didn't scratch gravel slow, I tell you. After enterin the gate, I cut into a path through the bushes, and got round to the back part o' the housefor I concluded it would be prudent to begin where I had the hest chance for help. I twigged deputy Doty and Squire Mustiface, standin side and side, peekin into one o' the kitchen winders. I felt considerable humble—got down on to my hands and knees—crawled up behind 'em, and nabbin the deputy round the ancles, I twiched 'im to the ground. Then pintin my pistill at the Squire, he fell as dead as a door nail!"

"Indeed!" cried Mrs. Darwin in sudden alarm:"Indeed! Did you then kill Mustiface?"

"I didn't hurt a hair on 'im. Howsomever, he considered 'imself shot, till I tied and gagged the deputy and him too; and that was jest as well as though he had been."

Johnson's explanation was perfectly intelligible to the lady, and caused a transition of feeling. She indulged in momentary merriment, and then enquired: "Did not Doty make any resistance?"

"He wa'nt able to; for the fall knocked the breath clean out on 'im, and it didn't git back agin, till I'd fixed 'im up."

Doty cran

story

rejoir Miss Than

not be

dy's fo

"Yole to

"As

ause I olks k

omeho " An

na ba

"I've

yself.

"Yes,

e of it?"
ustiface and deputy
t holt on, and they
g; for, after hearne ropes and handvel slow, I tell you.

a path through the part o' the house—
t to begin where I vigged deputy Doty de and side, peekin

I felt considerable and knees—crawldeputy round the Then pintin my

as a door nail!"
n sudden alarm :—
tiface ?"

Howsomever, he and gagged the dest as well as though

ctly intelligible to f feeling. She inand then enquired: a?"

knocked the breath back agin, till I'd "And how did you manage the other hirelings?"

"I was jest as humble behind their backs as deputy Doty's; but when I got them fixed, I stepped up as crank as a peacock to the Captin, and there eends the story that you wa'nt acquainted with, Miss Darwin."

Johnson bowed to the lady as he concluded, and she rejoined;—"Yes, and I know of no one to whom Miss Carleton and her friends owe so much as to you. Thanks I will not attempt to express; for if you have not been a guardian angel to my niece, you certainly have been directed by one."

"I ha'nt done nothin as I know on, that every body's folks hadn't ort under sich sarcumstances."

"You are too bold to appreciate services so valuable to others."

"As to boldness, I ha'nt natterally no more on't han other folks. I've always reckinged that in a bad ause I'd be a desperate coward. Howsomever, when olks know they're doing the clean thing, they seem omehow to git above nater—that's a fact."

"An honorable and humane man will never embark a bad cause, Johnson. Therefore, true courage aly exists in the heart of such an one."

"I've hearn folks say they'd ruther fight than eat, liss Darwin; but I'd a leetle ruther eat than fight yeelf."

"Yes, and so would those who boast to the contrary."

"That's my idee, too; for I've ginerally found,

that folks that crack themselves up for bricks, aint the best grit when they're put to't."

"Such persons are the least to be depended on, when true courage is in requisition. But day will soon dawn on us, Johnson, and I have already detained you too long. Yet I would like to see my house freed of our prisoner before you leave. Will you at willing tend me to his room ?" added the lady as the blood re him o ceded from her cheeks.

The servant bowed in acquiescence, and they im most mediately proceeded to the captive. He was seated, Ye. v and apparently inattentive to the intrusion when they bise it entered; and Mrs. Darwin (without dissembling her inty, opinion of his identity with the Secretary) addressed have n him in a pointed, though agitated manner.

"Brother," said she, "you are now at liberty to thich return to your own house. Did I think it possible to estruct mollify the obdurate heart that heats under your miss ight to rable disguise, I would detain you longer; but reaso fection has no force on your mind, and pity has no powe ther over your heart. Argument and supplication a flictin alike ineffectual against your wicked devices !-- go-uided f you are free."

The prisoner tore his mask from his face, at the ch sprang in frantic passion to his feet.

"Where is my child ?" cried the undisguised Carpu an T ton, as he looked in fury at the lady.

"Without your reach—thank God !"

The Secretary's teeth chattered, and he strugg stamp

for 1 he s me c cour you her a

66 T

arther

adde

onsible

us."

The S

eet.

ady. God !

for bricks, aint the for utterance; but at length with conflicting feelings he said : - "Margaret, you have no right to deprive to be depended on, me of a control over my own child; nor even to ention. But day will courage her in disobedience to my commands. Yet, nave already detain you have not only done both, but you have alienated se to see my house her affections from her father; and because he is uneave. Will you at willing to resign his parental authority, you accuse lady as the blood re him of obduracy."

"I admit," said Mrs. Darwin," "that you have the sence, and they im most natural right to the superintendence of Carelina. e. He was seated Ye, when I know that you have determined to exerintrusion when they cise it for selfish or vindictive ends, it becomes my out dissembling her next friend, to thwart your authority. Secretary) addressed have never encouraged your daughter in disobedience, arther than was necessary to counteract intentions, e now at liberty thich (if they had been effected) would have proved I think it possible t estructive to her happiness—and no father has a ats under your miss ight to extend his power so far. Neither have her longer; but reaso fections been alienated. The love she bears for her pity has no powe ther renders the trials he has alone caused, doubly and supplication at flicting. She attributes all her sorrows to your miseked devices!—go-nided feelings of interest for her welfare." The laadded:- "Promise me that Caroline may be left from his face, at the choice of a husband, and I will not only be reonsible for her taste and judgment, but will give he undisguised Carou an interview with her before another night closes us."

The Secretary laughed hysterically, and then, as red, and he strugg stamped violently on the floor, he exclaimed:-

"Woman !--do you think that I would cast m daughter into the arms of Wilcox ?-never! never! Caroline must submit wholly, or not at all. Left 10 her own choice, indeed! What more does she want! Her victory would be complete. No !-no!"

The eyes of Carleton glared in frenzy at his sister and his countenance was even hideous. The lady re tired with a heart full of sorrow, and cheeks bathe nurs with tears; and he, not long after, leaving her house ed for terminated another of his enterprises, having for it object, the misery of his only child: while, perhaps cal ve blinded by natural wilfulness, long nurtured by induffiend gence, (the concomitant of power,) he found full jumpbjec tification in his own mind.

The Secretary having departed, Johnson releasedestra Mustiface and Doty; and then proceeded home, new Le joicing over the auspicious result of his own entercompl Nor did he forget the offer of Mrs. Darwin on the in behalf of Arietta. cation

## CHAPTER VIII.

Then in a word, it rests but on your word, To punish and avenge-I will not say My petty wrong, for what is a mere blow, However vile, to such a thing as I am?-But the base insult done your state and person. MARINO FALIERO

8

Was

riag

not.

He

ever

M

Carle

The with n

feeling

uired

ments.

Crar deep

ain, Se

name o

"To

1

A serpent round my heart was wreathed. -Byron.

Howfain, like Pilate, would I wash my hands Of this most grievous, guilty murder done !- SHARSPEARE t I would cast m x ?-never! never! r not at all. Left to more does she want! No!-no!"

deous. r, leaving her house ed for this visit.

III. our word. t say

nere blow, I am ?te and person. MARINO FALIERO

athed. -Bynon.

ny hands done !- SHARSPEARE

Some five or six days after the election, Cranmore was surprised by a call from the Secretary.

This functionary, having, since the Barrister's marriage, treated him with marked contempt, he knew not, at first, how to account for the condescension .n frenzy at his sister. He was not allowed to remain long in suspense, how-The lady re ever. To that principle of malevolence, so carefully and cheeks bathe nursed in the heart of Carleton, Cranmore was indebt-

orises, having for in Mr. O'Cleary was as prominent an object of politiild: while, perhap cal vengeance, as our hero. Besides, being a personal ng nurtured by industriend of Mr. Wilcox, he had become scarce less an r,) he found full jumplect of the Secretary's private malice. At any rate, Carleton had determined to effect, in some way, the d, Johnson release destruction of both.

proceeded home, at the spoke of the election to the Barrister, and after t of his own entercomplimenting him, on the loyal zeal he had exhibited er of Mrs. Darwis on the occasion, alluded to the unfortunate misapplication of his vote.

The Barrister made no reply; but his face clouded with malice, and Carleton thought this exhibition of eeling auspicious to his purpose.

"To whom do you attribute that intrigue?" enuired the Secretary, after a silence of several moments.

Cranmore answered with an accent that indicated deep revengeful feeling :- "To that Yankee vilain, Sam Johnson, to be sure. He pronounced the ame of Wilcox in my ear."

"He may have been only an instrument, however." rejoined Carleton.

and

upp

ear.

b'CI

your

king

Carle

66 T

und

ion h

"Y

gros

# I

"He

ecrete

"I's

66.

"

"It was very much like Sam Johnson himself, a say rate."

"Still he may have been only an instrument," persisted the Secretary.

"I doubt not, however, that he was at the very bot entite tom of the intrigue. No one else would have thought of leading me into such an error. It was just one of his Yankee tricks, Mr. Carleton."

"The trick," said the Secretary, "was certainly characteristic of Sam Johnson; and he was probably put, y the constructor. Nevertheless, I am satisfied that he was only an instrument in the performance of it.23

"In whose hands, do you believe him to have been an instrument, then ?" inquired Cranmore. vay i

"O'Cleary's."

"Why do you believe so ?"

ause "O'Cleary laughed, before you had fallen into the fyou snare, as it were, and must, of course, have been o not aware of the intention of Johnson," replied the Secre tary. nark r

"His laughing prematurely, is certainly a suspi elf." picious circumstance," rejoined the Barrister.

"His laughing at the intrigue at all, was as gross at insult to you, as if he had actually been the performe of the trick. Besides, during the contest which en nuction sued, respecting the registry of your vote, he made that Mr remark which was both insulting to you, personally wered nstrument, however."

Johnson himself, a

an instrument," per-

was at the very bot e would have though . It was just one of

ary, "was certainly am satisfied that he rformance of it." eve him to have been ranmore.

course, have been o not."

certainly a suspicelf." e Barrister.

all, was as gross an ecretary.

and to the Government, whose cause he knew you were upporting."

"Indeed!" ejaculated Cranmore, "I don't recollect earing any insulting remark fall from the lips of O'Cleary, on that occasion."

"Did you not hear him say, that if you had uninentionally done an honest thing, in giving Wilcox our vote, it became him to exercise his duty, by making you adhere to your integrity?" questioned Carleton.

"I do recollect some such expression, to be sure; and he was probably but, you know, he was poll inspector for Wilcox, and understood the remark merely as an ordinary elecion hit."

"You received it very differently, then, from the way in which your friends did. They considered it gross insult, both to you, and the Government whose ause you were then supporting; and depend on it, had fallen into the you feel inclined to let it pass unnoticed, your friends

" replied the Secret "I must say, Mr. Carleton, that I considered the renark neither an insult to the Government, nor to my

"How do you consider it now then ?" enquired the

been the performe. "I see evidently that his words will bear the concontest which en ruction you would give them; but I can not think our vote, he made not Mr. O'Cleary intended them in that light," and to you, personally wered the Barrister.

"I, however, don't doubt that he understood the construction of his sentence at the time he spoke, as I did—that is to say—that though your intention, and the cause you were supporting, were both dishonest, you had, through the intrigue of Johnson, been led to give an honest vote. Nothing else can be made out of the language; and as I before said, if you feel inclined to overlook the insult the government has friends at any rate, who will take notice of it."

"I will call on O'Cleary for an explanation," said the Barrister.

"Such condescension would betray a want of man liness. You must either send O'Cleary a peremptor, challenge, or leave the settlement of the matter to others."

"It appears to me a matter too trifling to spill bloo about, Mr. Carleton," said the Barrister in mingle dread and pride.

briefly.

"I can not understand, however, why there would be any more condescension, in giving O'Cleary a opportunity of apologising or explaining, than an other gentleman," rejoined Cranmore.

"He deserves it not," said the Secretary with me lignant emphasis. "He has long enough been a scourg to good and loyal subjects, by the use of his sarcasti powers both in the legislature and at the bar." Yo have suffered personally—both by his insinuations an his to co over lettir

Cr inue your he 'r

overr gn th But,

eck m I kno r I ha aleng

e wea "It is ans, t

t your Cranm ment t

Carle I mea

his mo

Life carlete

at he understood the ne time he spoke, as I your intention, and the both dishonest, you also, been led to give an be made out of the f you feel inclined to not has friends at any

n explanation," said

etray a want of man Cleary a perempton ont of the matter a

triffing to spill bloo arrister in mingle

," returned Carleto

r, why there would giving O'Cleary a plaining, than an core.

Secretary with mough been a scourg use of his sarcast at the bar. M You his insinuations an

his sarcasm; and it has become particularly your duty to call him out. However, if you feel inclined to over-look him, you must submit to the degradation of letting another resent the insult for you."

Cranmore looked disconsolate, and Carleton coninued:—"your prospects of preferment depend on
your decision in this matter. O'Cleary is odious to
he institutions under which we live, and his death
yould be hailed with joy by every adherent of our
overnment. You may either wear the laurels or regn them to another."

But, Mr. Carleton, the laurels, (if any,) would only ack my grave," said the Barrister, in excitement.— I know O'Cleary to be a dead shot with the pistol; I have witnessed his precision of aim; and as the alenged, by the rules of dueling, has the choice of a weapons, it would be madness to challenge him." It is sometimes expedient to use extraordinary ans, to bring about just ends, and it is not intended to your life shall be in the least jeopardized.

Cranmore looked vacantly at the Secretary for a ment and then said:—"I do not understand you, Carleton."

I mean plainly, Cranmore, that your life shall be ecure before the mouth of O'Cleary's pistol, as it is his moment, if you take immediate steps to call out."

Life cannot be very well insured against his skill,

"His skill must be rendered ineffectual," said the Secretary.

"How?" enquired Cranmore.

"By leaving the ball out of his pistol," answered that the Secretary, as the very demon gamboled on his "! countenance.

66 T

rasti

le wh

ranmo

"But O'Cleary will certainly take the ordinary pre " I cautions."

"Very true. He will, of course, choose a frienchen s -or a supposed friend-to whom will be entrusted the A of loading of his pistol. If his second, however, shoul oo, pr happen to leave the bullet out, you could have no da hoice ger to apprehend." is in

"Yet. Wilcox would be his friend for the occasio rooke and would, undoubtedly, take good care to see his pellige tol properly loaded."

"Had I not known Wilcox to be absent, I showe med not now be waiting on you. He left for Kingsh Havi this morning, and intends not returning for a weekly day-If, therefore, immediate steps are taken by you, I on the Cray, whom O'Cleary considers his next best friend, The be called on by him." The Secretary added :-- seves have already had an interview with McCray, and pooke g know him to be a loyal subject."

The countenance of the Barrister now exhibiteere me fluctuating mind. He rose and strode across his more, w —then returning to his seat, he enquired:—" tols, re would you recommend to me as a friend, Mr. Ca ton ?"

ion gamboled on his "I do."

s a friend, Mr. C

ineffectual," said the "Bolingbrooke," replied the Secretary, as he strove to resist a smile.

"You think that there is no time to be lost, and nis pistol," answered that the challenge should be peremtory ?"

"I will this day, then, wait on Bolingbrooke."

take the ordinary pre "Wait on him this very hour, Cranmore. Prorastination is the thief of time," said Carleton, and urse, choose a frienchen shaking the Barrister's hand warmly, he left him.

n will be entrusted the A challenge was sent and accepted. Carleton had, ond, however, shoul oo, predicted aright, with regard to Mr. O'Cleary's ou could have no da hoice of a second. In the course of two hours after is interview with Cranmore, McCray and Bolingeiend for the occasio rooke had settled the preliminaries of a duel, and the od care to see his pelligerent parties were on the way to Niagara, oppole which town, on the New York side of the river, to be absent, I shot is meeting was to take place.

He left for Kingst Having travelled all night, they arrived at Niagara turning for a week v day-break, and immediately procuring boats, landre taken by you, I on the opposite shore before the sun had risen.

nis next best friend, The principals were stationed. McCray turned ecretary added: -s eyes in guilt from his confiding friend. Bolingwith McCray, and rooke gave the signal for firing, and O'Cleary fell. anmore and his accomplices flew to their boats, and rister now exhibite ere making their best speed towards the Canada strode across his more, when a person, attracted by the reports of the e enquired :- " tools, reached the dying O'Cleary.

Mr. Wilcox was both surprised and grieved, on his whi return to York. During his absence of a week, Cranmore had been elevated to the Legislative Counse 'a c Chamber, and his friend O'Cleary, had been reposited plan in the grave. He knew not, however, the treachery rate of the second—this was, as yet, a secret in Upper Th Canada.

he l

rou

hero,

ning h

, and

ce, and

an art

The ser

is mast racted

McCray was one of that stamp who have tact enough his to acquire for themselves the appellation, "Good fel ed the low," in society. In other words—he was one one of those amiable assassins, who are not unfrequently con The sidered necessary appendages to fashionable circles fer a while they are undermining the reputations and live sart of those from whom they receive the bread of kind kn ness and hospitality. ll in

Mr. Wilcox, on hearing of the death of his friend Thou at once sought his second, as one whom he though Mr. could unfeignedly sympathise with him in his sorrous treat He was not, however, admitted to an interview; ford a vo the assassin, now in a state of frenzy-his medic officia attendants had prohibited visitors. en its "Fien

Our hero turned from the door of McCray in disa pointment; but, having done so, he hurried home as retired to his library, hoping to find something the to relieve his mind of its weight of grief.

Having been about an hour turning over the leav of books, which he had indiscriminately and alm unconsciously taken from their shelves, he noticed his table, an American newspaper, the envelore

ed and grieved, on his which had not yet been broken; and picking it up, sence of a week, Cran be began to examine its columns. An article, headed Legislative Counse 'a duel,' at length attracted him. He read it, and the ry, had been reposited plan of assassination that had been so faithfully exeowever, the treachery uted, was fully developed to his mind.

et, a secret in Upper The stranger who had been called to the battle round by the reports of the pistols, was the author of who have tact enough his communication. spellation, "Good fel ed the shot long enough to give his name, and aspi-Mr. O'Cleary had only surviords—he was one of the treachery of his second.

not unfrequently con The stranger could not doubt his dying words; and o fashionable circles ter animadverting on the murderers, he concluded reputations and live sarticle with the dying aspirations of the victim: e the bread of kind I know, by the jarring of my pistol, there was no ll in it. I have been betrayed—murdered!"

e death of his friend Thought after thought quickly rushed to the mind ne whom he though Mr. Wilcox. He had not once before, suspected th him in his sorrowe treachery of McCray; but the article before him, to an interview; fod a volume to him. O'Cleary had fallen a victim frenzy—his media official vengennce, and McCray and Cranmore had

of McCray in diss "Fiend !—damned, deceiving fiend!" exclaimed he hurried home at hero, in mingled grief and passion. Then sumfind something the ning his servant, he delivered the newspaper to , and said :- "Johnson, take that to the printing rning over the leaver, and tell the foreman that I desire him to pubminately and alme an article, (he will find in it)—headed a duel."

The servant loitered as if he would say something per, the envelore is master, who, observing his manner, enquired, ractedly :- "What would you, Johnson ?"

"Nothin, Squire—only I guess you han't hearn the news ?"

"The news;" repeated Mr. Wilcox.

"Yes, Squire-you han't hearn, I recking, that Mr. McCray's gone to Davy's locker?"

"Dead ?"

"Sartin; and I've a good mind to say, I'm gladen ho on't."

" Why ?"

"Because he helped to put an eend to Squire O Cleary."

"How do you know this, Johnson?" inquired Ma Wilcox, in surprise.

"A gall telled me on't, down street."

"A girl!" repeated our hero, his mind confuse with conflicting thoughts.

"Sartin-murder will out, Squire Wilcox. McCray, in spite on 'is doctors-Captin Carleton- "Tha Squire Cranmore, and Squire Bolinbrooke, confess d I say the hull story, before sarvants and all: and his sarvan glad gall telled it to Arietta Williams, and I larnt it fro his me her about twenty minutes ago."

"What did McCray confess?" asked Mr. Wilco and his servant, in reply, related the plot that had be formed and executed against Mr. O'Cleary.

After listening to the recital of Johnson, our he remained silent for several moments. Then he sa with an abstracted air:-- "And McCray is dead-ha

"No mistake, Squire Wilcox; and I say agin feel as though I'd like to say, I'm glad on't"

" W or he aladv

ohnso "He

"He

" No e duil

ownd. "Wh

"In h " The

"Tha wits, "He

sty an

ilcox.

street."

, his mind confuse

' asked Mr. Wilcon the plot that had be O'Cleary. of Johnson, our he

Then he sa ents. cCray is dead—ha x; and I say agin m glad on't"

you han't hearn the "What caused his death?" inquired Mr. Wilcox, or he had not been informed of the nature of McCray's alady, when refused admittance to his room.

, I recking, that Mr. "He got a desperate wownd in the duill," answered ohnson.

"He could not have received a wound. nd to say, I'm glaten hoaxed, Johnson," rejoined our hero.

"No hoaxin about it, Squire Wilcox. A wownd in e duill, bringed 'im to 'is eend. It wan't a common eend to Squire O ownd, nuther—that's a fact!"

"Where did he receive the wound, then ?"

son?" inquired Ma "In his conscience," answered the servant.

"That may be, indeed!"

"That bringed 'im to his eend; for it put 'im out on wits, and then he helped the wownd along 'imself!'

"He committed suicide?" said Mr. Wilcox, in a quire Wilcox. Mesty and inquiring manner.

-Captin Carleton- "That's the story. He shaved a leetle too deep; olinbrooke, confessed I say agin, I feel jest as though I'd like to say, all: and his sarvan glad on't," replied the servant; and then bowing , and I larnt it from his master, he retired.

## CHAPTER IX.

Hear your sovereign's proclamation, All good subjects, young and old! I'm the Lord of the creation. I-a water wag-tail bold ! All around and all you see, All the world was made for me. - MONTGOMERY.

It shall be so, It shall be so, let him away; he's banish'd, And so it shall be .- CorioLanus.

It was now the last week in May, eighteen hundre and twelve, and Mr. Wilcox had, since his arraign ment, enjoyed comparative freedom, from person His enemics, however, like the lim molestation. crouched in ambush for the approach of his prewere only awaiting a favorable opportunity to gratif their malevolence.

A war between Great Britain and the United State had long been anticipated, and all things connects with the diplomatic negotiations between the Govern ments of these two countries, had now rendered the settlement of their differences hopeless, without the sacrifice of human blood. The Legislature of Upp Canada was, therefore, convened for the profess purpose of deliberating on measures for the defended aga of the country.

Mr. Wilcox took his seat in the Legislative har y. and not forgetting his obligation to his constituent

was s which nce s er and ion to vas da The nd the entativ

Mr. on so expl Sir F as con ld a se Our he

ected I

s, done have "Wha empto Your damen In wh

> The s His M

The c

IX.

mation, and old!

or me. -- MONTGOMERT

o, ne's banish'd, us.

y, eighteen hunded d, since his arraign dom, from person ever, like the lice proach of his pre

and the United State and the U

d now rendered the opeless, without the cegislature of Upper terms of the cegislature of

d for the profess

the Legislative had your to his constituent

was soon looked upon as the leader of that party which was striving to support the constitutional balince so specious in theory. Both an eloquent speakir and cogent reasoner, he forced, as it were, convicion to the minds of his hearers, and the liberal party
was daily strengthening under his influence.

The officials became alarmed at his growing power, and the Governor formally required the young repreentative to vacate his seat.

Mr. Wilcox, though determined to resist a requision so unconstitutional, waited on His Excellency for a explanation of its cause.

Sir Francis plainly and abruptly told him that he is considered disaffected, and consequently unfit to ld a seat in a British Legislature.

proach of his presource of the correct, your Excellency has, neverther s, done in Upper Canada what His Majesty would and the United State there are do in Great Britain."

"What have I done?" interrogated Sir Francis

Your Excellency has undertaken to undermine a damental principle of the constitution."

The seat of a representative of the people is educational education and the people is educational education and the people is educational education and the people is educ

The constitution of Upper Canada does not in-

tend that rebels shall hold seats in Parliament," rejoin ed the Governor.

ct,

ho e

bt b

16 T

ona

" Y

"T

ove

iety

"Si

re-

t be

pe

twitl

no da

tof

ever

offic

Your

"Yo

Uppe

1777

ncis.

or.

"Nor that the Chief Magistrates shall be independent of its requisitions," retorted our hero.

"In requiring you to vacate your seat in Parli ment, I have acted according to the spirit of the co stitution," said Sir Francis, 19 19 19 19

"It's letter and spirit differ very materially, then

"I shall, at any rate, persist in my construction and expect you to obey my mandate !"

"Your Excellency will be disappointed in his

pectation!"

"You have then determined to resist His Majest representative, and consequently His Majesty's thority?"

"No-I only resist the usurper, Sir Francis."

"Usurper?" repeated the Governor in rags "What do you mean, sir ?"

"I mean to say, Sir Francis, that you are m true representative of His Majesty."

"What am I, then?"

" A tool to a corrupt compact—to a set of men while they profess the most devoted loyalty, are greatest enemies to England's sovereigns in U I sh Canada" and to emints, resign a in twee oal

"Your passions cause you to forget your duten be the Chief Magistrate of your country," said His in the cellency in a deep voice, while he looked malistmently at the young representative.

in Parliament," rejoin

rates shall be indepen ted our hero.

your seat in Parli

t in my construction liety." ndate !"

per, Sir Francis."

t-to a set of men levoted loyalty, are

e he looked malibunent-house,

"I am performing the duty of a true British subct, Sir Francis. The audacious usurpations of those ho conduct the Government of Upper Canada, should ot be submitted to in silence."

"Wilcox," cried the Governor in a loud and pasonate voice :- "Wilcox, your assertions are false!" o the spirit of the con "Your Excellency knows that they are too true."

"They are false!" vociterated Sir Francis. "The ery materially, then overnment of Upper Canada is conducted with pro-

"Sir Francis—office in Upper Canada is a sincdisappointed in his re-not because there are not duties attached to it, t because neither the interest of the sovereign, nor to resist His Majest e people is felt at heart by the incumbent. atly His Majesty's twithstanding such notorious dereliction, the man to dares to animadvert on it, becomes at once an obt of oppression, and the verriest ruffians are retain-Governor in rage even under the eye of the Chief Magistrate to carofficial vengeance to his door." Our here added: eis, that you are "Your Excellency knows that I have said truth!" "Your allegations are false!" exclaimed the Govor. "You are a rebel, and the Legislative hall Upper Canada shall be no longer cumbered with

s sovereigns in U I shall, neverthelesss, resume my seat there, Sir ancis," pronounced the young Representative. to forget your duten bowing formally to the Governor, he retired country," said His in the Presence and proceeded directly to the Par-

Mr. Wilcox, indeed, fulfilled his promise to the G vernor, and yet represented his constituents some four or five days. Nor did His Excellency seem clined to enforce his mandate at present.

But, alas! our hero was doomed to mortification and afflictions. War was declared against Great B tain and her dependencencies, by the United State Government. York was subjected to martial lar frac and Mr. Wilcox was not only proclaimed, in the co umns of the Royal Gazette of Upper Canada, as dis fected towards the Government, but command through the same medium, to leave the Capitol in course of twelve hours-death, as a traitor, being only alternative of his disobedience.

The true friends of England's Sovereigns, ne fived in peace, or even safety, in any part of Brit North America. But at a crisis like the present when martial, had superseded municipal law; and too, was to be administered by Sir Francis, (the of Carleton,)-it would have been madness for here to contend longer for his rights, as a British ject. Determining, therefore, to leave York imm ately, he ordered Johnson to pack his trunks. writing to Mrs. Darwin and Miss Carleton, thro the Post Office, he brushed the dust of the place which he had suffered so many wrongs, from boots, and started with his faithful servant for

ed u vern ken.

Of no inst t high I been

ok the dy ou le the s unde

er tha yalty. iminal e took

iagara rtend : ome.

d his promise to the G his constituents som lis Excellency seem i at present.

omed to mortification cred against Great B , by the United State

Upper Canada, as dis nent, but commande leave the Capitol in t , as a traitor, being ence.

nd's Sovereigns, ne in any part of Brit isis like the present nunicipal law; and Sir Francis, (the been madness for rights, as a British to leave York imm ack his trunks. Miss Carleton, thro e dust of the place

## CHAPTER X.

But yet I love my country, and am not One that rejoices in the common wreck.

TIMON OF ATHEMS.

ected to martial law racked like wild beasts, like them they ought the wild proclaimed, in the case to a mother's bosom flies the child.—Byron.

> Here is his cave. -Peace and content be here !- SHARSPEARE.

Notwithstanding the wrongs Mr. Wilcox had sufed under the tyrannic arm of the Upper Canada vernment, his allegiance to his King had not been

of noble blood, he could not indulge a thought inst that power, under which his fathers had enjoyhigh brthrights, and which he, from his infancy, been taught to love and respect. Nor could he ok the idea of returning to his native land, as a dy out-cast from the country he had adopted.

e therefore determined to endure the mortificas under which his high-toned spirit was suffering, er than abandon from his heart the true principles yalty, that had grown with his growth, or flee, as any wrongs, from iminal, to the protection of his friends. thful servant for

e took up his abode in a secluded part of the town lagara. The powerful of the land, however, did atend to lorget him, when they drove him from Nor were their emissaries, (for such infested every corner of the country,) unmindful of the man who had established himself in their vicinity.

He avoided all public places; but when chan brought him in contact with man, in his unfrequent paths, he was either shunned as a pestilence, or ins was n ted as a traitor. Nor did he, during his residentible o here, meet in friendship, a fellow being-save his a faithful servant.

Extensive preparations for invasion, had been ma both by Great Britain and the United States; and war was now conducted with energy by both Gove from t ments.

General Hull had already planted the Republic standard in Canada; and through his cowardice apostacy, Sir Isaac Brock had, in turn, fixed that Great Britain in Michigan.

It was the thirteenth of October; and intellige was received at Niagara, that a division of the Un States' army had attacked the post at Queenston. hero, forgetting his wrongs, volunteered his service and though the son of a nobleman, he shoulder musket-marched to Queenston, and having sh the dangers of the battle with the common soldier turned to his seclusion.

No enemy is so implacable, as he who has no cause for his animosity. An innate fear of just venge haunts such an one, and calls forth every en enly ent of his ignoble mind, to render the object of his Nor were their emissaries, ( anshewood

his di their ber. rines

Hop

man i Mr. W led an

had ev prosper

But, Governi en days e was a

t a stand ovely da

It was

" Excu anada d

gh his cowardice in turn, fixed the

per; and intellige division of the Un st at Queenston. inteered his service

man, he shoulder , and having sh e common soldier

as he who has no nnate fear of ju ne object of his h

Our hero's enemies, therefore, no sooner heard of try,) unmindful of this disinterested act of patriotism, than the Demons of f in their vicinity. their bosoms were awakened, as it were, from a slum-; but when chamber. Sir Francis wanted but an excuse to direct enn, in his unfrequent sines of destruction against him; and the Secretary a pestilence, or ins was not without resources that would furnish a plauduring his resider lible one, at a crisis like the present.

v being-save his of Hope-that eternal hope, that buoys the heart of man in his direst distress—had now almost deceived vasion, had been manur. Wilcox into the consoling belief, that his seclunited States; and led and unpretending life, had at least, secured him ergy by both Government the malicious pursuit of his enemies: and he ad even begun again to indulge in dreams of future anted the Republic prosperity and happiness.

"So thy fair hand, enamored fancy! gleans The treasured pictures of a thousand scenes; Thy pencil traces on the lover's thought Some cottage-home, from towns and toil remote, Where love and lore may claim alternate hours With peace embosom'd in Idalian bowers."

But, alas! how delusive! The blood hounds of lovernment, were already on their scent: nor did en days elapse, after the battle of Queenston, before e was assured of the vanity of his thoughts.

It was ten o'clock at night, and our hero was seated t a stand in his small parlor, penning a letter to the ovely daughter of Carleton, when his servant sudalls forth every en enly entered, and blew out his candle.

"Excuse me, Squire Wilcox," said Johnson, "but anada devils will be around in a leetle; and as there

a'nt no shetters to the winders, it's prudent to blow out the candle, I guess."

serva

66

66 7

so I 1

letter

wigg

know

omet

e no

The S stepp

Vilcox

"Sa

nd the x is t

"Th

the

"For what purpose is my house to be beset to-night, Johnson?" asked Mr. Wilcox hastily.

"The Government folks ha'nt gin up the idee o' put mudd tin an eend to Squire Wilcox yit."

"I cannot think it possible that my enemies are the m pursuing me after so long a cessation of their hostilities," said Mr. Wilcox.

"Whether you think so or no, Squire-it's a true thoug bill !"

"May you not be deceived?"

"I recking not; for I've taken a leetle pains to he na larn the business, any how."

"What have you learned, then?"

" That you're sent for by the big folks at York."

"And how have you learned this?"

"I larnt it about ten minutes ago at the post-office owson whilst I was waitin for your letter from Miss Carry wa'n or ruther whilst I was waitin for't, and a leetle after "Yo I got it."

"You have a letter for me, then?"

"Sartin-but there aint no time to read it."

"Indeed!"

"No, Squire—the sooner you're makin tracks the lough better, accordin to my mind."

"But why such sudden haste with my enemistesum when they know that I have been waitin on their vess "No geance in this place four months?"

t's prudent to blow

to be beset to-night, tily.

2"

is ?"

n ?" e to read it."

with my enemia esume?" 211

"I'll tell ail 1 know on't, any how," replied the servant.

" Do ?"

"Well, Squire, you know the roads is desperate in up the idee o' put muddy now; and the nights is considerable dark too; so I had to wait at the post-office till a leetle ago for at my enemies are the mail. Squire Blake was waitin too, and jest as ation of their hostiliceon as the mail was opened, the post master found a letter for 'im, and when he gin it to 'im, looked as Squire-it's a true though he knowed somethin that some folks didn't. I wigged the writin on the back on't, howsomever, and knowed it as well as I knowed my own. I knowed en a leetle pains to he nater o' the writer too, and a leetle suspicious that omethin might be brewin, concluded there wouldn't e no harm in tryin to find out what it was consarnin. ig folks at York." The Squire opened the letter, and after I got yourn, stepped off as though I was comin hum. I didn't, go at the post-office owsomever, pull the door clean to, and stopin agin it, r from Miss Carry wa'nt disappinted in my idees."

't, and a leetle after "You learned the object of this letter?" said Mr.

Vilcox; enquiringly.

"Sartin-I hard Squire Blake tell the post master; nd the sum and substance on't was, that Squire Wilx is to be nabbed as a rebel, and that there's evidence 're makin tracks the lough agin 'im to fix 'im out as sich."

"The Secretary was the writer of this letter, I

waitin on their ver "No mistake. The Captin, howsomever, writ it the Governor."

2G\*

"It contained a command from Sir Francis to capture me ?"

"That's the story, Squire Wilcox."

"I wonder, at any rate, that they have deferred their vengeance so long!" said our hero with indig nant feeling.

"A reason for that was gin in the letter," said Johnson.

"Indeed !- what was it ?"

"The Captin said that, as you was a Lord's son the Govenor'd been a leetle cautious; but that you wouldn't be overlooked no longer; for the sarcum stences was now so strong agin you, that your friend in Ireland wouldn't have nothin to say agin 'im if h hanged you."

"Base!-base villains!" exclaimed the persecut Wilcox.

"No two idees about that," said Johnson. somever, I nor you can't make 'em no better, as know on, and we'd best be makin tracks, I conclude for I hard Squire Blake say, after readin the lette he'd have you in ierns in no time; and I recking he kitcher be along in a leetle with his critters."

There is no pla descen "I must meet my foes, Johnson. of refuge for me."

"One o' two things has got to be done pretty qui We've got to get ready for fight or screen gravel-that's a fact !"

"I will fight, then. These blood-hounds will ne ed, his

be s blood their 66

Squi some best t that's

despe would 66 T

ness t "L

"I feelin and Jo trunk

was al

"So aint th in a lo

He: way a house v

Now led him

Sir Francis to cap

ox."

they have deferred r hero with indig

in the letter," said

u was a Lord's son tious; but that yo er; for the sarcum ou, that your friend o say agin 'im if i

imed the persecut

d Johnson. "Ho 'em no better, as tracks, I conclude ter readin the lette and I recking he ers."

be satisfied till they see the last drop of my heart's blood. I will fight and die at once, rather than indure their farther indignities. Prepare my pistols!"

"I don't like the idee o' bein considered a back-out, Squire; and if you say fight -I say fight too. Howsomever, accordin to my calculation, it's a leetle the best to make tracks. We can't fight the hull townthat's a fact; and Government pups has growed so desperate toppin se the war, that every body's folks would have to turn cat for 'em, if they axed it."

"I know very well, Johnson, that it would be madness to resist; but where will I find a refuge?"

"Leave that part on't to me."

"I will leave all to you," said Mr. Wilcox, with feelings almost indifferent with regard to the result; and Johnson thus authorized, picked up his master's trunk and threw it to his shoulder. But the enemy was already at the door and our hero flew to his pistols.

"Squire, jest foller me, and they'll find out they aint the cunninest critters in nater," said the servant in a low and wary voice, and then he started to the kitchen, followed by his master.

He reached a trap-door, and opening it, Mr. Wilcox There is no pla descended a ladder. Then following, he closed the way after him, as the front and back doors of the be done pretty qui house were burst open.

y for fight or scratt. Now in the cellar, he took his master's hand, and led him through an outer door; and before day dawnod-hounds will no ed, his ingenuity had furnished a temporary screen

from the weather in a wood, five miles distant from Niagara.

The sun having risen, Johnson said:-" Now, Squire Wilcox, we've got a house to live in, but we ha'nt nothin to live on; so I recking I'd best take a foragin tramp?"

Our hero drew from his pocket a purse that contained his every farthing, and found in it scarcely enough to purchase the ingredients for one meal.-He offered its contents to his servant, with evident signs of mortification, and thought he could only apologise for what might appear penurious, by acknowledging his poverty.

Johnson refused the money, dropped his head in sorrow for his master's feelings, and after a momentary silence, said :- "Providence ha'nt left us without nothin. I always considered it prudent to look out for a rainy day-so I saved the leetle Squire Carleton left me in his will, and I've got a hundred dollars at your sarvice, Squire."

He started suddenly on his errand, and the eyes of our hero filled with tears of gratitude, as they followed him.

He directed his steps towards the Niagara river; and on arriving at the cultivated part of the farm on which the fugitives had pitched their camp, he espied a man coming towards him,

As they approached each other, Johnson perceived that the stranger wore a military dress, and feared he the bar

migh But I sures hurri

Or a Lie genu from his co earae

ed th from a tated : just re Georg campr

give i

Joh

conclu master "Bu

"D

the riv porary

John the offi at any

The

iles distant from

said :- " Now, to live in, but we ng I'd best take a

a purse that conand in it scarcely for one meal.ent, with evident e could only apolious, by acknowl-

pped his head in after a momentant left us without ident to look out le Squire Carleton hundred dollars at

, and the eyes of e, as they followed

e Niagara river; rt of the farm on r camp, he espied

Johnson perceived

might be commanding a party in search of his master. But he could not now avoid a meeting; and as the surest way of avoiding suspicion, he proceeded with hurried steps towards him.

On meeting the stranger, (who wore the insignia of a Lieutenant, and whose countenance bespoke an ingenuous heart,) the servant raised his hat respectfully from his head; and the young officer having returned his courtesy with affability, said :- "My friend, I observe a smoke rising from yonder wood-can you give me any information respecting it?"

Johnson turned his face towards the wood, and viewed the smoke that was now curling over the trees, from a fire he had made with his own hands, but hesitated to answer the officer, who continued:-" I have just received information of some desertions from Fort George; and this smoke may be issuing from an encampment of the deserters."

"Desarters would be likely to lean to tother side, I conclude," said the servant, with apprehension for his master's safety.

"But if they had not a ready opportunity to get across the river, they would naturally make the woods a temporary retreat."

Johnson remained silent, but scrutinized the face of the officer, who, turning on his heel, added :- "I will, at any rate, take a file of men, and satisfy myself."

The Lieutenant had nearly reached a battery on ess, and feared he the bank of the Niagara river, when the young Yankee, who had followed close on his steps, ejaculated:—
'Lootenant, if you ha'nt no objections, I'd like to have a leetle chat with you."

The officer stopped, and Johnson continued:—"I look considerably at folks' faces; (for, accordin to my idees, they ginerally carry their credentials there:) and if my leetle acquaintance with human nater ha'nt deceived me, I guess your honor a'nt to be sneezed at!"

The officer's suspicions were strengthened by Johnson's remarks, and fixing his eyes on him, he said, inquiringly:—"Deserters are really secreted in the woods, then?"

"The desarters you mean, Lootenant, a'nt."

"There are deserters there, however?"

"That depends on folkses idees. I and Squire Wilcox has been considerably put to't, and we had to find a hidin place."

"Wilcox!" repeated the officer in surprise. "Is the place from whence the smoke issues, a refuge for Mr. Wilcox?"

His ready recognition of our hero's name, alarmed Johnson; but he thought it too late to retract.

"It's a fact, Lootenant," said he in reply; "and you seem to be acquainted with the Squire, too?"

"Slightly," rejoined the officer, briefly.

"You've hearn considerable bad stories about 'im,
I conclude ?"

"I have."

too 1

him T

for s

he e

your "'

"] Kier

44 (

Mr. A

—a r Th

the period in the friends

"S the Y

"T

I conj

thony

eps, ejaculated : etions, I'd like to

continued:—"I r, accordin to my redentials there:) uman nater ha'nt 'nt to be sneezed

ngthened by Johnon him, he said, y secreted in the

ant, a'nt." ver?"

s. I and Squire o't, and we had to

in surprise. "Is sues, a refuge for

o's name, alarmed to retract.

in reply; "and Squire, too?"

riefly.

stories about 'im,

"I should'nt wonder if you believed some on 'em, too ?" said the servant anxiously.

"No," said the officer decisively:—"No—I believe him to be a persecuted man."

The overjoyed Johnson lost his power of utterance for several moments; but as soon as he could speak, he exclaimed:—"That's the story, Lootenant!—you've got holt o' the right eend on't! May I inquire your name?"

"The young officer smiled. as he replied:—"My name is Aberthenot."

"I should'nt wonder if you're some relation to the Kiernill?"

"Colonel Aberthenot?—Sir Anthony?" inquired Mr. Aberthenot, in turn, willing to gratify the servant's curiosity.

"Sartin," cried Sam—the nicest old chap in nater—a rail gentleman—that's a fact Lootenant!"

The young officer could not help smiling again, at the peculiar panegyric on his uncle, while he said:—
"I have the honor of being a nephew of your old friend."

"Sam Johnson's your humble sarvant, then," said the Yankee, as he bowed low to the officer.

"Thank you, Johnson."

"You got acquainted with Squire Wilcox at York, I conjecter?"

"I was introduced to him in that town by Sir Anthony."

"You wa'nt long in York, I conclude? for I never seed you before, as I know on."

"I was only a visitor there."

"The Kiernill's got a considerable idee o' Squire Wilcox?"

"A very good opinion of him. Quite his friend, Johnson. But what has driven your master to the woods?"

The servant readily related the persecutions which had forced Mr. Wilcox—step by step—to his wild retreat; and then he added:—"I'm now foragin for somethin to keep up 'is nater."

Mr. Aberthenot's heart opened in sympathy, and he said:—"Johnson, your master's situation requires the utmost caution; and a British officer's friendship will uot, I think, be received amiss by him."

The servant bowed in joy, and the officer continued:—"Your peculiar dialect might excite a suspicion that would lead to the discovery of Mr. Wilcox.—Therefore, apply not for food even, to any but me."

Johnson wondered more and more at the good fortune of our hero, and after collecting himself, he replied, with a heart full of gratitude:—"I aint goin to thank you, Lootenant; for I ha'nt no words to do't it as I know on."

Mr. Aberthenot proceeded with the servant to his quarters, where he loaded him with viands, and sending compliments to his master, promised to visit the refuge in the course of the morning. Nor was itlong

afte: smil he d

It we teen, a Aberth for sev

Now threate was suing star tion of

refuge.

lude? for I never

le idee o' Squire

Quite his friend, our master to the

ersecutions which p—to his wild renow foragin for

n sympathy, and situation requires fficer's friendship y him."

e officer continuexcite a suspicion Mr. Wilcox. o any but me."

e at the good forg himself, he re-"I aint goin to so words to do't it

ne servant to his viands, and sendnised to visit the

Nor was it long

after our hero had breakfasted, when Johnson, with a smiling countenance, announced the young officer at he door of the sylvan retreat.

## CHAPTER XI.

But vainly wolves and lions seek their den, And still more vainly men escape from men.—Byron.

Give me thy hand.

Conton Anus.

What rocks and tempests yet await
Both him and me we leave to fate;
We know by past experience taught
That innocence availeth nought:
I feel and 'tis my proudest boast,
That conscience is itself a host:
While this inspires my swelling breast,
Let all forsake me—I'm at rest;
Ten thousand deaths in every nerve,
I'd rather suffer than deserve.—Monrgomeny.

It was the last of May, eighteen hundred and thirteen, and Mr. Wilcox, under the auspices of young Aberthenot, had enjoyed a safe and peaceful retreat, for seven months, in the wilderness.

Now, however, a speedy invasion of Niagara was threatened by the Americans, and our hero's friend was suddenly ordered to that town. The officer, having started his soldiers on their march under the direction of his orderly, mounted his horse and rode to the refuge.

The object of this visit was not merely to take a leave of Mr. Wilcox. Mr. Aberthenot knew that there was no longer security for the fugitive in Upper Canada, and of this he determined to assure him.

Our hero met his friend at the cabin door as he rode up. The officer dismounted not, but delivering a number of the Royal Gazette into the fugitive's hand, told him he would find an article in it which would convince him at least of the necessity of the strictest caution.

"Indeed, my friend," added young Aberthenot, you are no longer safe in Upper Canada."

"Mr. Wilcox spoke not in turn, but looked sorrowfully at his friend.

"Your enemies are implacable," said the officer at length. "You will find in the paper you now hold a price offered for your head. A price offered too, for the last seven months; but I did not think it necessary to disturb your mind with this information, as long as I could be friend your seclusion. Now, however, I am called away, and man'is too sordid to trust.—You are no longer safe in Upper Canada!"

"You think I am not safe in this retreat?" said our hero, in an abstracted manner.

"I do. Gold is tempting; and there is no small price offered for your head."

"Where can I go."

"Seek an asylum in the United States. This course the only alternative of an ignominious death!" re

plic our awa

entito h

calli serv dern tion,

dard

A kee, in to mind for for will ladvis ever.

"I son, t our h

gantli

cast.

merely to take a rthenot knew that a fugitive in Upper to assure him.

but delivering a the fugitive's hand, in it which would sity of the strictest

oung Aberthenot, Canada."

but looked sorrow-

said the officer at er you now hold a ice offered too, for t think it necessaaformation, as long Now, however, sordid to trust.—

anada!''
retreat ?'' said our

there is no small

ates. This cours

plied the young officer, and then giving his hand to our hero, he took an affectionate leave and galloped away.

Mr. Wilcox looked after his friend till his view was entirely intercepted by the forest trees. Then retiring to his cabin, he opened the Royal Gazette, and read the article to which Mr. Aberthenot had alluded.

A thousand pounds was the reward offered for his head. The cup of forbearance had overflown, and calling Johnson from the kitchen apartment, (for the servant had not allowed himself to be long in the wilderness without such an addition to his master's habitation,) told him that he had determined, not only to flee to the United States, but to join the republican standard.

A gleam of joy issued from the eyes of the Yankee, on hearing his master's declaration, and he said in turn:—"Well, Squire Wilcox, accordin to my mind, no body's folks can't blame you. It's honest for folks to stick to their Government, as long as nater will let 'em—no mistake; and 'ta'nt my business to advise Squire Wilcox about sich things. Howsomever, it's my idee, that folks aint bound to run the gantlit to etarnity."

"It has been a struggle with me, my faithful Johnson, to renounce my King and my country," rejoined our hero, with a trembling voice. "But the die is cast. I am denounced as a traitor. A traitor I will be !! folioge and an absorbed and perioder "more

tic he

im

bos

size

the

hoi

" N

nan

his

at le

if h

he to

they

ity i

cel b

Ou

da's

rese

hibiti

ups, ohna

46 Y

T

0

"They won't let you be nothin else-that's the story, Squire !"

The breast of Mr. Wilcox heaved in conflict.-Then he said, in a firm tone :- "Johnson, I suspect there is not now a soldier to guard the shore; and if a plank sufficient to buoy me can be found, I will not remain longer in a land where I am continually hunted as a beast of the forest."

"I wouldn't be too fast nuther, Squire."

"Why delay a moment? My mind is fixed!"

"It's jest as well to be a leetle prudent; and I recking I'd best go out to the river and recurniter some fust. Then, agin, I ha'nt got your trunk fixed up yit."

"Just as you please, Johnson," said our hero, as he threw himself recklessly into his seat again, and the servant began to make the necessary preparations for a removal.

He had scarcely got engaged, however, when the commencement of a battle at Niagara was announced steps by the roar of cannon. Volley after volley followed utmo in quick succession, and the master and servant forgot themselves, in listening to the "din of war."

All was again still, and Johnson said to his master: "There's an eend on't, any how, Squire Wilcox, and for all we know, Canada's a free country."

"I shall not be sorry to hear that she is, at any rate.3

"It would save us the trouble o' swimin to one, any how," rejoined the servant, as he smiled in an INNY.

in else—that's the

aved in conflict .-Johnson, I suspect the shore; and if a be found, I will not n continually hunt-

Squire."

mind is fixed !" rudent; and I recknd recurniter some trunk fixed up yit." said our hero, as he seat again, and the ry preparations for

however, when the gara was announced er and servant for-"din of war."

said to his master : guire Wilcox, and ountry."

that she is, at any

o'swimin to one, as he smiled in an

ticipation, and then finishing the work he had begun, he set out for the river.

Having reached the shore without molestation or impediment, he selected materials from the wood and boards that had drifted on it, for a float of sufficient size for his purpose, and uniting them with withes, in the course of two hours returned to the retreat. He hoisted his master's trunk to his shoulder, and said :-"Now, Squire Wilcox, if you're ready, I be."

Our hero placed his hat on his head, but his countenance betrayed a conflict that was again raging within his bosom.

"Yes-yes, Johnson-I am ready," he ejaculated at length, and then he proceeded with hurried steps, as if he doubted the strength of his own resolutions if he tarried longer.

The fugitives had not long issued from the wood when they discovered a body of horsemen riding with rapidity along the main road. They hesitated on their steps, and Johnson, after straining his eyes to their fter volley followed utmost, actually began to dance in frantic joy.

True blues! True blues!—no mistake! Canaa's free!" cried the Yunkee.

Our hero's risible faculties, notwithstanding his resent mood, were not proof against this ludicrous exhibition of his servant.

"You needn't skulk no longer from the Canada ups, Squire. True blues, by jolly!" continued ohnson to his laughing master.

"You think them a body of American cavalry—do you?" enquired Mr. Wilcox at length.

"Sartin—and we'd best be joggin on, I guess," said the servant in reply, and then he moved forward.

"Stop, Johnson! you may be mistaken," said Mr. Wilcox. Johnson was at least half offended at this command, and after stopping short, he said, in a reproachful tone:—"I recking I know my country folks, Squire."

"The British cavalry wear blue too, Johnson."

"'Ta'nt the true blue, howsomever; and another thing, Squire Wilcox, there's a leetle difference in the fashin o' their caps. It's my idee we'd best be joggin!"

"Very well, Johnson. You have never yet failed me in my exigencies. We will proceed."

The fugitives did not reach that point of the road to which they were directing their steps, before the horsemen passed. Nevertheless, Mr. Wilcox got a sufficiently close view of them to satisfy him that the servant had not been deceived.

"There, Squire Wilcox!" ejaculated Johnson, at the troop rode by :—"There—look for yourself."

"I perceive that your opinion was correct," returned Mr. Wilcox.

"I recking I know my country folks," rejoined the young Yankee with proud emphasis.

Having arrived at the shore, Johnson removed the trunk from his shoulders to the float he had manufactured, and again addressed his master.

go to

vant

T

tion float,

maste ernm lent e

Mr. comm

regime The

bered fore, ( be circ

of the the oat

the lan

erican cavalry—do

n on, I guess," said oved forward. istaken," said Mr.

half offended at short, he said, in a know my country

too, Johnson."
ever; and another
le difference in the
dee we'd best be

ve never yet failed occeed."

point of the road steps, before the fr. Wilcox got a tisfy him that the

lated Johnson, as for yourself." correct," return

olks," rejoined the

nson removed the he had manufecr. "Squire," said he, "I made this consarn to carry us acrost the river; but it's my idee, now, we'd best go to Nigara on it."

Our hero remained silent in thought, and the servant continued:—"Nigara's in honest hands now, and if you're a goin to jine my country folks, you'll have a chance to do't there, I calculate."

The aspect of Mr. Wilcox indicated strong emotion; but in sudden resolution he stepped on to the float, and seating himself on his trunk, signified a determination of proceeding to Niagara.

The servant indulged vivid anticipations for his master under the auspices of the United States Government, and pushing his vessel from the shore in silent exultation at our hero's decision, the force of the current wafted the fugitives in less than an hour to Niagara.

Mr. Wilcox soon effected an interview with the commander of the American forces, and was promised a Colonelcy, on the condition that he would raise a regiment of Canadians.

Though he had been outlawed by the tyrannic operation of the Canadian Government, he was remembered with esteem by the Canadian people. Therefore, (having caused hand-bills, soliciting recruits, to be circulated,) it was not long before the requisition of the general was fully complied with; and taking the oaths of abjuration and allegiance, he received a sword from the hand of a foreigner, to wield against the land of his birth.

## CHAPTER XII.

We neared the wild wood \_\_\_\_\_.

A alender girl, long-haired and tall,

Sat watching by the cottage wall.—MAZZPPA.

I have pledged my faith;
I love him—I will die with him: I knew
Your nature's firmness—know your daughter's too.
Byron.

Colonel Wilcox had kept up a correspondence with Miss Carleton, during his abode in the wilderness, through the kindness of Mr. Aberthenot, to whose address she had directed.

Caroline had read too, in the Royal Gazette, the accusations and denunciations against our hero. Neither ignorant, therefore, of the extent of his persecutions, nor of their groundless cause, she was but little surprised, on receiving one of his hand-bills, (soliciting recruits for the United States' service) from the hand of Mrs. Darwin. With this step, however, there was associated, in the mind of Caroline, a chain of events; and rising from her seat, she paced her cottage parlor some minutes in agitation. Then stopping suddenly before her aunt, she said, with a spirited emphasis:—"Joseph Wilcox has done right! Driven, by the tyranny of the Government, to the very dena of wild beasts, for shelter; had he longer thought, even

of cro

and ling

Dai

not in and such

his c

duty lengt your

agains zen to "Si

Caroli countr danger right!'

A ge rupted was en III.

tall, II. - MAZEPPA.

my faith ; Iknew ur daughter's too. BYRON.

orrespondence with in the wilderness, henot, to whose ad-

Royal Gazette, the ast our hero. Neient of his persecu-, she was but little and-bills, (soliciting ice) from the hand lowever, there was a chain of events; d her cottage parhen stopping suda spirited empha ight! Driven, by d the very dens of ger thought, even

of a reconciliation, he would have proved himself a crouching sycophant! He has done right!"

"His provocations for taking arms against his country, have been as great as they well could be; and I believe he has, at any rate, become at unwilling traitor to his King," returned the Honorable Mrs. Darwin.

"Traitor!" exclaimed Miss. Carleton. "Aunt, he is no traitor! He who does not betray a trust, cannot be one. Mr. Wilcox was denounced as a traitor, and an extravagant price was offered for his head, as such, by his government, while voluntarily defending his country. He has not yet been trusted-how then could he betray ?"

"Caroline," said Mrs. Darwin, "I considered it my duty to inform you of the step Mr. Wilcox had at length taken, though not intending to interfere with your affections. My conscience, however, constrains me to say: - I regret that, instead of taking arms against his country, he did not retire as a private citizen to the United States."

"Such a course would have been selfish," replied Caroline. "He has been forced to adopt a foreign country, and he is in honor bound to share in the langer of guarding her rights. Aunt, he has done all right!"

A gentle rap at the outer door, of the cottage, interupted the conversation, and the next instant, Caroline was enfolded in the arms of Colonel Wilcox.

"But they were young: oh! what without our youth Would love be? What would youth be without love? Youth lends it joy and sweetness, vigor, truth, Heart soul and all that seems as from above."

The transport of this sudden meeting having partially subsided, our hero bethought him of his duty to the Honorable Mrs. Darwin. The lady received him cordially, though she could not, in her heart, fully excuse him. He thought there was some reserve, in her manner. The gratitude he owed her, at once rose in judgment against him, and his countenance

drooped in mortification.

At length he said :-- "Mrs. Darwin, I have visited the Ferest-cottage this night, with the hope of prevailing on Miss Carleton to take a step which would irietrievably blend her destiny with mine. Yet I intend not to appear in a character that is not real. Know, Madam, that I have abjured my birthrights, as a British subject-that I have sworn allegiance to the United States' Government-that I am now a Colonel in the United States' army, and that the sword which hangs at my side, is only to be unsheathed, to maintain the star-spangled banner." He added :- "My ambition would not have drawn me, but my wrongs have driven me from my country. You, Madam, have some knowledge of the persecutions I have suffered!"

Mrs. Darwin replied :- "My young friend, I indeed know something of the wrongs you have suffered in Upper Canada, and believe that your provocations for taking arms against your King, left you almost

go Ca fri wa tea

66

eı

la

fo

th

of

he

hov am whi fore con

1 conc ed w

tone "Of choo t our youth

Υ.

without love?
ruth,
ve.''

ng having parm of his duty a lady received her heart, fulsome reserve, red her, at once is countenance

hope of prevailh would irietrieYet I intend not
t real. Know,
rights, as a Brice to the United
a Colonel in the
ord which hangs
to maintain the
"My ambition
wrongs have dridam, have some
suffered!"

ou have suffered our provocations left you almost without an alternative. Nevertheless, I confess that I was much shocked, when I this day, (through one of your own hand-bills,) received information of your intention." The lady continued, with a full heart:—
"I knew that your step was irretrievable, and considered it my duty to inform my niece of it, without delay, that she might know at once, how to determine for herself. I have not advised; and to assure you that I have no disposition to influence the affections of Caroline, I promise to promote, rather than impede her flight with you to Niagara."

Colonel Wilcox rejoined:—"Your charity and good offices are unfailing, Mrs. Darwin. But Miss Carleton has not yet consented to leave her home and friends for me". He directed his eyes inquisitively towards Caroline; but her cheeks were bathed with tears, and Mrs. Darwin sur-rejoined:—"I doubt not, however, that her consent will be readily granted. I am sure there is no happiness for Caroline, save that which is associated with your destiny. I should, therefore, not hope to better her condition, by resisting a consummation of the engagement between you."

The pride of Colonel Wilcox was injured by the concluding remark of the lady, and his face crimsoned with mingled mortification and resentment.

"I think I understand you, madam," said he in a tone of voice indicative of his feelings, yet respectful. "Of two evils that await Miss Carleton, you would choose for her the least?"

"Plainly, Colonel Wilcox—were you still a fugitive in the wilderness, I would rejoice to see my neice's hand joined with yours in wedlock. Now, however, I can only say—I will not resist her inclination."

Our hero again turned his eyes on Miss Carleton with anxious inquisitiveness. She had not indulged a hesitating thought. "I will go," said she decisively, and then ringing the bell that communicated with the kitchen, Arietta Williams appeared, and retired with her to her dressing room.

Sam Johnson, who had accompanied his master, was also partially actuated to the enterprise by Cupid. Indeed a solemn engagement of matrimony had been entered into between him and Arietta, and he intended taking her back with him. She was a member of Darwin-house when he departed from York with his master, and there he expected to find her. Mrs. Darwin, however, finding her, on trial, sufficiently trusty to initiate into the secret residence of the forest, and the female servant of the cottage being too old to perform fully the household duties, the lady transferred the maid to her neice. Sam was, therefore, agreeably surprised by a meeting with his Arietta; and having communicated to her the object of this visit, she obeyed the summons of her mistress, not only with her usual alacrity, but with a heart palpitating in anticipation. :

e

p

h

h

or

pe

In the course of half an hour, Miss Carleton and

you still a fugijoice to see my wedlock. Now, resist her incli-

on Miss Carleton ad not indulged a id she decisively, unicated with the and retired with

nied his master, erprise by Cupid. rimony had been and he intended vas a member of n York with his her. Mrs. Darsufficiently trusty f the forest, and ng too old to perlady transferred refore, agreeably etta; and having s visit, she obeyt only with her oitating in antici-

ss Carleton and

her maid returned to the parlor in their riding hats and habits, while Arietta held under each arm a small valice.

Old Trusket and his wife were summoned to take their adieu of their young mistress.

These aged servants had known the stricken Caroline from her infancy, and had for the last four years watched over her at the forest-cottage with parental solicitude. They were borne down with grief, at the sudden prospect of parting with her. They wept—all wept; for Colonel Wilcox himself could not suppress his tears on an occasion so affecting.

The scene was changed. The doors of the cottage were burst open, and the Secretary entered at the head of a dozen armed soldiers. He pointed in the direction of Colonel Wilcox, and commanded the men to seize him. Our hero, however, drawing a pistol from the side pocket of his riding jacket, they he sitated, while he said to Carleton:—"Proud man! do you hope to force me alive before a mock tribunal of Upper Canada? My body may be dragged there—but not until the soul that animates it will have been judged by the Omnipotent court of heaven!"

The Secretary indeed hoped to see the extreme penalty of the law executed on our hero. His iron heart was even feasted with the idea that he would behold the man whom he detested for his virtues, not only suspended from a gallows, but quartered. This penalty would have been the consequence of a judicial

conviction of Colonel Wilcox, and Carleton, therefore, before entering the cottage, strictly enjoined the soldiers to take him alive.

"Seize the traitor!" cried Carleton again; but the determined look of our hero still daunted the soldiery. Each man hesitated to become the first to close on him, and the Secretary becoming at length furious, ordered them to run him through. The soldiers simultaneously leveled their bayonets at his breast, and Caroline threw herself before him.

E

r

u.

de

or

he vo

arı

yo

for

the

the

the

min

The

dier

obev

passe

C

"The bayonet that reaches the heart of Colonel Wilcox, shall first pass through mine!"

"Rash girl! desist, and leave the traitor to his fate!" cried the Secretary.

"I shield a heart as truly loyal as my father's," retorted Caroline.

At this juncture Sam Johnson entered.

"By Jove! he was a noble fellow, Johnson, And though his name than Ajax or Achilles Sounds less harmonious, underneath the sun, soon We shall not see his likeness: he could kill his

Man quite as gently as blows the monsoon.

Her steady breath, (which some months the some still is)

Seldom he varied feature, hue or muscle,

And could be very busy without bustle."

Holding his riding cap in his left hand and a pistol in his right, he bowed low to his old master, who could not help grinding his teeth in passion at him. Nevertheless, the servant was a secondary object of the Secretary's vindictive spirit, and he again thundered a command against our hero.

Carleton, therely enjoined the

again; but the ed the soldiery. to close on him, furious, ordered liers simultanest, and Caroline

eart of Colonel

e traitor to his

ny father's," re-

ed. nson, chilles e sun, soon uld kill his

hs the some still is)

le."

hand and a pistol naster, who could nat him. Nevry object of the gain thundered a "Men, tear that girl away, and make sure of the traitor, dead or alive!"

"Cruel father" exclaimed Caroline in anguish.—
"How can you thus persist in the destruction of one with whom your daughter's happiness is identified?—
But be assured, sir—whatever your determination—1 stand here to defend Colonel Wilcox—even at the sacrifice of my own life!"

"Soldiers," cried Carleton franticly, "seize that undutiful girl, and massacre her idol before her eyes!"

"I swear by heaven! that my pistol shall sound the death-knell of the first man who attempts to lay hands on her," said Colonel Wilcox.

The Secretary looked in disdainful rage at our hero for a moment, and then he interrogated, in a deep voice:—"Boasting traitor! do you think that your arms can now rescue you from the vengeance that your crimes demand?"

"I disdain, at any rate, to sue to my persecutors for mercy," replied Colonel Wilcox. Then pressing the hand of Caroline, he, in defiance, walked out of the cottage, and Sam Johnson again bowing low to the Secretary, followed him.

Carleton stood silent and motionless in confusion of mind, at the unexpected departure, for a minute.—
Then suddenly collecting himself, he ordered the seldiers to pursue the fugitives. They attempted to obey, but Caroline flew to the door and disputed their passage.

"Traitress!" vociferated the Secretary, and he stamped franticly as he spoke-"Traitress, let the men pass!"

"After Colonel Wilcox shall have secured his retreat," returned Miss Carleton, in a decisive tone of voice; and her father, forcing her from her post, renewed his order.

Though the soldiers had cheerfully followed the Secretary to the forest cottage, they were now unwilling to take a step towards the capture of our hero. Their sympathies were awakened in favor of Miss Carleton: nor did they feel less disgust at the inhuman conduct of the father, than admiration for the devotion of the daughter. They hesitated to obey, and the Secretary relaxing his grasp of Caroline, she again planted herself at the door.

Previous to proceeding to the cottage, this native ress. tyrant had taken the precaution to plant a guard at jurned the entrance of the forest path; and he thought the other escape of Colonel Wilcox, at any rate, morally im- ble oc Therefore, (though his vindictive spirit could only have been fully gratified, by his becoming the proud captor,) perceiving the indisposition of the soldiers to obey his order, he made a virtue of necessity; and signifying his intention of abandoning the pursuit of the fugitives, ordered his daughter to propare herself to accompany him to his home.

The escape of Joseph Wilcox secured Caroline thought she could indure, at the hands of her father

anj fac Wit few

T

his c word the p he g statio

In teen o through he pr ng ha

cottag

Secretary, and he Traitress, let the

ve secured his rea decisive tone of from her post, re-

fully followed the were now unwilure of our hero.—
in favor of Miss
lisgust at the inhuniration for the deitated to obey, and
of Caroline, she

o plant a guard at and he thought the rate, morally important windictive spirit, by his becoming a virtue of necessof abandoning the standard to provide the standard to provi

ecured-Caroline

nds of her father

any individual affliction. A smile of joy lit up the face of the devoted girl, and expressing a compliance with the command, she begged permission to retire a few minutes to her dressing room.

The Secretary looked for an instant in surprise at his daughter. Then he doubted the sincerity of her words, and believed that she wished to withdraw for the purpose of attempting an escape. Nevertheless, he granted her request, after taking the precaution to station a soldier at each window and outer door of the cottage.

In her dressing-room—Caroline devoted some fifteen or twenty minutes in ardent supplication, to Him
through whose power the weak become strong, for
the preservation of Colonel Wilcox from the destroymay hands of his persecutors. Then she changed her
tress, and in the course of twenty minutes more, reand he thought the
ther;—and old Trusket and his wife were seen left
theres, morally im-

## CHAPTER XIII.

Through the approaching darkness of the wood A human figure broke the solitude.—The Island.

But Johnson was a cleverfellow, who Knew when and how to cut and come again, And never ran away, except when running Was nothing but a valorous kind of cunning.

2H•

Brhon.

It would have been preposterous for Colonel Wilcox or his servant to indulge a hope, on leaving the forestcottage, that the Secretary depended entirely on the force he had led into its parlor.

a le

66

T

66 T

"Sa

ourse

aused :

"Yo

At any rate, they were not allowed to surmise long brie in this respect. As they approached the wood from the cottage, Johnson thought he saw a human figura tales glide into the forest defile; and uncerimoniously taking precedence of his master, entered with hasty the o steps, and lay his ear close to the path. Then rising after as our hero overtook him, he said, in a wary voice atten "Kiernill, there's a critter a leetle ahead on us, and I recking he's a scout from tother eend." the g

The mind of Colonel Wilcox was so much absorb critter ed in the scene which had passed, that he had not evel "Is noticed the act of the servant, and now paid little acox, in tention to what was spoken. He made no remark if Joh turn, and Johnson, after proceeding a short distance lessness impatient silence, again addressed him.

"Kiernill-I recking you would'nt like the idear agi o' goin barefoot a leetle?"

"Not very well, I confess, Johnson," answer our hero, after several moments, in a tone that betra ero, w ed absence of mind still.

"Ta'nt likely, howsomever, under the sarcu "Th stances, you'll object, Kiernill," rejoined the servand he

"If circumstances should render it necessary, ords. certainly would not object." now a

"Accordin to my calculations, our sarcumstanter on is ruther purticular, any how."

for Colonel Wilcox n leaving the forestded entirely on the

wed to surmise long briefly. ched the wood from saw a human figure tales!" id, in a wary voice: attention.

him.

"They are unquestionably perilous, Johnson.

"No two ways about that—and it's prudent to keep a leetle dark."

"We cannot be too cautious," said Colonel Wilcox,

"That's a fact Kiernill—and boots is desperate tell-

uncerimoniously ta- The thoughts of our hero were again engaged with entered with hasty the cottage scene. He replied not, and the servant, path. Then rising after a short pause, made another effort to attract his

le ahead on us, and "Kiernill," said he, you'd best put your ear agin the ground, and larn the noisy nater on a boot, by the was so much absorberitter that's ahead on us."

that he had not eve "Is there one in our path?" inquired Colonel Wild now paid little atox, in a careless voice.

made no remark i Johnson almost forgot his duty, in anger at the reckng a short distance essness of his master.

"Sartin-" ejaculated he in reply. "Jest put your ould'nt like the idear agin the ground, Kiernill, and then you'll larn for ourself."

Johnson," answer "Your word is sufficient, Johnson," returned our in a tone that betraero, with a monotonous indifference in his voice, that aused much vexation to the servant.

under the sarcu "That a'nt the pinte, Kiernill," said the Yankee, rejoined the servand he dwelt more than was usual with him, on his der it necessary, ords. "Folks that make war their trade, had ort to now a leetle about their bizniss, any how; and the s, our sarcumstant ter on a boot a'nt to be larnt no more than nothin

else, by hearin folks tell o'nt. Put your ear agin the ground, and larn by experence!"

CO

use

if v

I'd

qui

nil.

60n

off

OWI

tate

idee

John

natio

mine do't.

C

leng

barg

to sa

to sto

not to

agin,

cende

"]

66 ]

7

"It is an old saying, that experience is the best master," replied Colonel Wilcox, and then he gratified his servant, by applying his ear to the ground.

"No mistake—and you'll find the sayin, this time, pretty pinted, I conjecter," rejoined Johnson, as he also prostrated himself, to listen to the footsteps ahead.

They rose from the path, and as they proceeded on their way, the young Yankee inquired, in a triumphant tone:—"What's your idee now, Kiernill?"

"There is evidently some one in the path before us." answered our hero.

"That pinte a'nt to be disputed; and I recking we'll have a leetle to do at tother eend."

"Yes-we may depend on encountering a force at the highway."

"That's as sarting as we're living; and we do'nt out to let our boots tell tales on us."

"The person ahead will already have told of us.— The noise of our boots, therefore, can be of but little consequence."

"In sich consarns, Kiernill. folks has, any how in the eend, to depend on their e s d ears; and in my idee, (if you'll foller my dvice,) that I'll git a among the critters, (for it's desperate dark,) and put them in sich a fuss, that they'll be put to't to find ou which eend they're standin on."

Johnson paused for a reply, but receiving none, h

your ear agin the

rience is the best nd then he gratifito the ground. he sayin, this time,

d Johnson, as he he footsteps ahead. they proceeded on uired, in a triumow, Kiernill?"

n the path before d; and I recking

end."

intering a force at

; and we do'nt on

have told of us.—

s has, any how in

d ears; and in the lill git in the dark, and put

put to't to find ou

receiving none, l

continued, with a strong emphasis:—"There a'nt no use in arguin the pinte, as I know on. Howsomever, if we've got to meet the critters on their own tarms. I'd be desperate glad to take a black eye, and cry quits with 'em. 'Two folks can't fight a nation, Kiernill.!"

"You shall have your own way, at any rate, Johnson," said Colonel Wilcox, and then he stopped to take off his boots.

The servant assisted him; and then drawing off his own, he fastened both pair to his waist, and again dictated to his master."

'Ta'nt my bizmse to advise," said he; but it's my idee we'd best not be to high sperited Kiernill"

Spirit should always be 'empered with prudence,

"Sartin—and I say agin—two folks ca'nt fight a nation; and accordin to my calculation, if we've a mind to be eat up at tother eend, there'll be enough to do't."

Colonel Wilcox remained silent, and Johnson at length added:—"Now, Kiernill, I'd like to make a bargain with you."

"Propose."

"Prudence is prudence, Kiernill, and it won't do to say boo after we start agin; so I want you to agree to stop jest whenever you feel my hand agin you, and not to move a har, nor say nothin, till you seel me agin, or till you're pretty sartin my worldly nater's sended."

"What do you intend doing?" inquired our hero.

"I calculate to go right in among 'em."

Colonel Wilcox had nothing to expect, as the alternative of an escape, but death, either under the hand of the executioner, or the weapons of his enemies.

He thought he could, at any rate, choose the latter; and the inauspicious termination of his enterprize, had made him almost reckless of his own life; but he would fain have seen his faithful servant secure, rather than for his sake, more deeply involved in danger. Looking at the proposition of Johnson, therefore, as a voluntary offer to sacrifice himself, for his master, he rejected it.

"I cannot conscientiously consent to your proposal, Johnson. The advantage would be all on my own side."

"The way I look at things, howsomever, Kiernill, it's the best bargain that can be made for both on us."

"I cannot consent to remain in security, while you are risking your life for my benefit," said Colonel Wilcox decisively to his servant."

"There an't no security one way nor tother as I know on," replied Johnson. "Any how it's my idee, the best way 'o gittin out on our scrape is to rig ourselves out on't, and riggin seems to be a 'eetle more nateral to me than to Kiernell, Wilcox," "Howsomever, somethin's got to be done in short order for the Captin an't fur behind I conclude, and we'll spon be

sor the

pec

to .

be

ou

if '

mi

tan his I

of t

crit Hui Lea

mus with seize

for to be leadi

the h
mark

quired our hero.

spect, as the alteror under the hand of his enemies.

choose the latter; nis enterprize, had wn life; but he want secure, rath-volved in danger. n, therefore, as a for his master, he

to your proposal, all on my own

wsomever, Kiermade for both on

curity, while you t," said Colonel

y nor tother as I how it's my idee, be is to rig ourbe a 'eetle more a,'' "Howsomort order for the id we'll soon be between two fires." "He added:—Fact is Kiernell, our chance is slim the best way we can fix things, and if you're willin to make yourn worse, you dont ort to mine."

Momentary reflection assured our hero, that Johnson's proposition was founded on a correct view of their situation. Hemmed in by an impervious forest and an implacable enemy, there was indeed no prospect for either, save through stratagem. He acceeded to Johnson's plan, and having proceeded a short distance further, he felt the pressure of a hand against his breast.

He stopped, and in a minute after, heard the voice of the young Yankee again:—"Hurrae! hurrae! The critters han't got you this time, Kiernill Wilcox.—Hurrae!—Cut stick Kiernill! They cant come it: Lean like all nater! Hurrae!

A confused sound of voices, pistols, carbines and muskets followed, and our hero was yet bewildered with the noise without the forest, when his hand was seized by his faithful servant.

The reader is already aware that Mrs. Darwin, had for the convenience of Miss Carleton, caused a defile to be cut through a thicket of the pleasure grounds, leading from one of her gardens to the main road, at a point directly opposite the entrance of the forest path-

The gate which opened from this secret passage to the high-way, was so constructed as to exhibit no marks distinct from the fence, and our hero had during his elysian days, carried a key suited to its lock. Johnson after the departure from york, thinking that this key might again some day be wanted, took a careful charge of it; nor did he forget to put it in his pocket before commencing the present journey.—Leading his master therefore out of the forest and across the high-way, he admitted him into the defile. He then stepped in himself and locking the gate divested himself of his riding jacket and puting on another garment instead, abruptly addressed our hero.

"Kiernill," said he, I should'nt wonder if you'd he a leetle jealous o' me when we git a light on the sub-

ject."

"I could not indulge so ungenerous a passion as jealousy, towards one to whom I owe so much gratitude," replied Colonel Wilcox.

on my shoulder, and I ruther think you'd see a red coat on my back." re-joined the servant.

"Was one killed then ?" interrogated Colonel Wil-

"A dozen on 'em might a been in the fire up an down street, for any thing I know on, but the critter I took the coat off on wa'nt."

"Wounded then 24

"No Kiernill-he's as sound as a reach I guess."

"How then did you succeed in getting his coat in

"His fell in a fright fit just at my feat when I fust halfured, and I tall you it give me a leathestart tank

sion

wh

Kie thin sich

up

C and rejoi

44

assoc have

I gue man up th

coat

The now entire terminates

of its we**re**  be wanted, took a get to put it in his resent journey.—
of the forest and m into the defile. ecking the gate diand puting on ancressed our hero.

wonder if you'd he a light on the sub-

rous a passion as e so much grati-

you'd see an aplet you'd see a red ant.

ated Colonel Wil-

in the fire up an on, but the critter

roach I guess."
tting his cont in

feet when I fun leatherature too. when I hard 'im plump agin the ground: for I had'nt an idee I was so nigh any on 'em."

"Depend on it Johnson—he was shot in the confusion."

"He could'nt a been Kiernill. The firin was all up and down street, (for in the fuss, nabbin or killin Kiernill Wilcox was the only idees,) and another thing, if he's the critter I take 'im to be, fallin under sich sarcumstances a'nt new business to 'im."

"Who do you believe him to be?"

"Squire Mustiface," answered Johnson.

Colonel Wilcox was seized with sudden merriment, and after indulging his risible faculties a short time, he rejoined:—"This must be a surmise resulting from association in your mind Johnson. You could not have recognized him so dark a night."

There's somethin' besides the eyes to know folks by I guess. I felt all over 'im, and if there's another human critter in york shaped like a bull frog, I'll gin up that the coat and aplet a'nt Squire Mustiface's.—
"Whether or no," continued the servant, "a red coat with an aplet o'nt, a'nt accordin to my idee to be sneezed at: for it wont be nothin agin us in our present pinch to be taken for Kings folks."

The fugitives, having proceeded as they conversed, now entered the garden with which the defile communicated, and although it was so dark that the features of its scenery were indistinct to the eye; yet they were so associated in the mind of our hero, with friend-

ship and love, that he became overwhelmed in thought lied and hesitated on his steps, till his servant, concerned ok f at the delay, roused him to a recollection of his dan Bel ger.

let t

a le

is a

"Kiernill," said Johnson, "this a'nt no place stop now, any how-"

"Our hero relieved his breast by a heavy sigh and a replied :- "No Johnson-no, the well known friend ro. ship of Mrs. Darwin would render her house now "I w precarious shelter from my enemies." e tra

"No two ways about that; and I shouldn't wondered, I iDarwin-house was the fust place sarched by the taini critters, after gittin a leetle over their bewildermen the I shouldn't be amazed nuther, to find the place we gample in at guarded, and I recking we'd best make tracks an I our hosses on the lake shore. Any how, it would liter; be prudent to go through town agin under the sating's cumstances." Color

Colonel Wilcox signified a compliance with his say rate vant's opinion, and they soon reached a thicket when "I be they had left four horses, without meeting an imped y than ment. Freeing two of the animals, they continue ich pa their perilous journey on the others, and in the cour "The of two hours more, lighted at the small Inn, (situat aliveat the junction of the river Credit with Lake Ontan erally and sixteen miles distant from the capital, ) for refres bill for ment. ses to

On coming to a light, the captured coat proved of The la scarlet color, and the landlord's loyalty was much a the s

e well known friend ro.

nies."

nals, they continue ich prize."

erwhelmed in thought ied by the appearance of Sam Johnson, whom he s servant, concerned ok for a British officer.

collection of his dan Believing Colonel Wilcox to be a sort of travelling let to the red-coated Yankee, and consequently nearnis a'nt no place bra level with pimcelf, the publican, (who, by the by, as a renegado from the United States,) addressed by a heavy sigh am in alone; nor did he in his loquacity, forget our

er her house now "I would become hangman myself, rather than let e traitor go unhanged," said the renegade. "Innd I shouldn't wondered, I have been blaming myself this half hour for not place sarched by the taining a person who professed to be on his way to their bewildermen of the piquets on the look-out for Wilcox. He was find the place we gampletely disguised, and had no sooner left my house, I best make tracks an I questioned whether he was not himself the Any how, it would liter; for, I cannot imagine why a man on the agin under the sa ing's business should disguise himself."

Colonel Wilcox replied :- "It is quite probable, at apliance with his say rate, that a villain was screened by the disguise." ched a thicket when "I believe so," rejoined the Publican; "and it is a t meeting an imped y that I did not secure him. He would have been

rs, and in the court "The man who could deliver Wilcox-either dead e small Inn, (situate alive-into the hands of the authorities, we be t with Lake Ontarierally rewarded," said our hero, and then paying capital,) for refres bill for refreshments and provinder, ordered the ses to the door.

ared coat proved of The landlord readily obeyed, and instead of holdoyalty was much of the stirrup for the master, waited on the servant,

who suspecting his own dialect, spoke not, but bower in the light of the lantern, thanks to the renegade And the fugitives leaving their host, stopped not ag till they found a shelter for the ensuing day in a w forty miles ditant from York.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

They bore me to the nearest hut-They brought me into life again. - Byron.

ise

rth,

en he

e r

he

thei

COC ster

he l

ndec

vood

After night-fall, Colonel Wilcox and his servan sued from their hiding place, and resumed they jour

They had travelled some five miles further al the shore of Lake Ontario, and were turning into road intersecting the principal highway from Yor Niagara, at Stoney Creek, when two sentinels sud ly presented their bayonets and demanded the q tersign.

"Wilcox, is my countersign," answered our promptly.

"The traitor has not passed this road," rejoined ped of the sentinels, suspecting now that the fugi were in pursuit.

beca "He was seen not an hour ago issuing from de h wood back, and is now by stratagem endeavoring ant, reach Niagara. Delay me not soldiers!"

"God speed you !--success to you!" exclaime ; ' a sid sentinels simultaneously, as they stepped backy and opened a way for the fugitives.

## R XIV.

earest hutlife again .- Byron.

Vilcox and his servan e five miles further al and were turning into al highway from Yor hen two sentinels sud and demanded the c

gn," answered our

ed this road," rejoined now that the fugi

our ago issuing from tratagem endeavorin not soldiers!"

gitives.

ect, spoke not, but bor hey found no difficulty in avoiding a piquette at thanks to the renegade junction of the roads; nor did they again meet eir host, stopped not ag impediment to their progress, till they approached the ensuing day in a we vulet within eighteen miles of Fort-George.

This stream, where the public road crosses it, winds igh a broad valley that, at the period of which narrative speaks, was thickly covered with forest

s the fugitives were proceeding down the eastern k of this valley, their sympathies were suddenly sed by female shricks. They increased their and resumed they journ d. Scream after scream met their ears; and at th, regardless of their own safety, they left the en track, and guided in the direction of the voice. hey plunged from steep to steep, and descending e rivulet, their horses swam to the opposite shore. hero threw himself from his saddle-a faint and hered cry for mercy directed his steps—his pistol cocked-but his approach was discovered, and a ster who had been thus far successfully resisted, ped present vengeance by flight.

he female had no sooner been rescued from her nded despoile;, than, her delicate frame relaxing, became almost lifeless; and Colonel Wilcox again de his saddle, received her from the arms of his ant, and proceeded in search of the road and a s to you!" exclaime ; while Johnson followed, leading a horse, (hav. they stepped backy side-saddle on him,) which he had discovered in vood.

Having at length found the road, and climbed to mor opposite assent of the valley, they soon got to a fam of the house, where, (having aroused its inhabitants from T sleep,) they were hospitably received: and the refer, ving cordials of its Samaritan mistress, readily respine red the female to strength and reflection.

Apprehensions crowded to her mind, but Colon Wilcox, by a timely explanation, allayed them, a in turn, received the most eloquent expressions gratifude.

11 (

66

11 7

ttrib

" Y

"B

ady;

ondu

akin

nied

esume

The lady was evidently in her teens, and might denominated a brunett, though her complexion we liss clear and well attempered with color.

"For through her tropic cheek The blush would make its way and all but speak: The sun-born blood diffused her neck and threw O'er her clear nut-brown skin a lucid hue, Like coral reddening through the darken'd wave Which draws the diver to the crimson cave."

Her features were not entirely regular, but the "Ge were strikingly expressive, while her hair, raven blacke of hung in profuse and glossy clusters over her templale pro-Her frame was delicate and perfectly symmetrical. her manner, dignified and unassuming. zilka

w mo Half an hour had passed away, since entering The farm-house, and the excitement of the incident have eir ac partially subsided, our hero bethought him of his deey we to himself. Informing the lady, therefore, that it ged, wh necessary for him to be at Fort George early in tellect

reflection.

on, allayed them, a "I know him well."

color. tropic cheek y and all but speak :

ner neck and threw a lucid hue, the darken'd wave crimson cave."

suming.

road, and climbed a morning, and recommending her to the tender care hey soon got to a fam of the hostess, he proposed to take his leave.

ed its inhabitants from The beautiful girl extended her hand to her presereceived: and the reper, and said, in hurried words:- "My father is stamistress, readily rest ioned at Fort George."

"Your father! perhaps I know him?"

her mind, but Colors "General Clarington," pronounced the lady.

loquent expressions "The peril from which you rescued me, is alone ttributable to my haste to meet my father."

ner teens, and might "You are too much indisposed to proceed to-night, h her complexion was Clarington?" said Colonel Wilcox, inquiringly.

"By no means. I have quite revived," replied the dy; and our hero at once proposing to become her onductor, she thankfully accepted his offer. taking a liberal compensation to her hostess, she signied her readiness to proceed, and the journey was

rely regular, but the "General Clarington was an only son, and at the e her hair, raven blage of twenty, by the death of his father, became the sters over her templede proprietor of extensive domains, in South Carolirfectly symmetrical a. On completing his twenty first year, he married zilka Lovett, the heiress of a princely estate, and a w months younger than himself.

ay, since entering The plantations of their fathers being contiguous, of the incident have eir acquaintance commenced in infancy; and while hought him of his dowy were yet children, a spark of affection had kin-, therefore, that it ed, which, as their minds grew more susceptible of rt George early in tellectual enjoyment, expanded into a flame. And

the hopes of each were crowned with bliss, as their mutual vows of love and fidelity were repeated at the alter.

But, alas! their happiness was too unalloyed for Mrs. Clarington died the twelfth month at ter her marriage, having given birth to a daughter-the lady just introduced to the reader.

The travellers well on their way, Miss Clarington proposed to relate the circumstances which had cau sed her journey. She thought that Colonel Wilcon could not but believe, as yet, that there must be mys tery connected with their sudden acquaintance, an that she owed, both to him and herself, a development of its cause.

0

th

co

ac

ed

the

in

the

and

of

tha

as t

pre

posi

wou

ney.

On the other hand, he supposing that the lady desire to make an explanation for his sake alone, assure her that he required it not. Nevertheless, Miss Cla rington persisted, pleading duty to herself, and he li tened to the following narration.

"It is now more than a year since I parted will my father," commenced Ezilka; "but until after the battle of Ogdensburgh, in February last, we had re ularly corresponded, and I was comparatively co tent with his absence. At this battle, however, was wounded-taken prisoner, and conveyed to Pra cott; and on being apprised of his misfortune, by letter which he had dictated, I should have visited hi had he not strictly enjoined the contrary. In obe ence to his command, I remained at home, and ende

rned with bliss, as their ty were repeated at the

was too unalloyed for ed the twelfth month at birth to a daughter—the der.

r way, Miss Claringtor stances which had caust that Colonel Wilcon that there must be mysden acquaintance, and herself, a developement

ing that the lady desire his sake alone, assure Nevertheless, Miss Ch y to herself, and he like on.

car since I parted with a; "but until after the uary last, we had regas comparatively consisted battle, however, in and conveyed to Profile his misfortune, by hould have visited his contrary. In obserted at home, and ended

vored to satisfy myself for the present, by expressing my sympathy and sorrow in a letter. I received no answer, and wrote again. I was still left in suspense, and addressed letters to different officers of the army, inquiring after my father. But disappointed in every effort to hear of him, I at length determined to search for him in person, and made a direct journey to Ogdensburgh. Here I could only get the information that I had already heared—that he had been wounded -captured, and conveyed to Prescott. I crossed the St. Lawrence, and entered the latter place under a flag of truce, and wrote a note to the officer commanding the garrison there-begging such information as he could give.

"The officer waited on me,—said he was well acquainted with my father—that he had fully recovered of his wounds, and had been allowed to return to the United States the first of May—that he had seen in the report of the battle of Niagara his name, and that he doubted not I would find him at Fort George.

"I signified my intention of re-crossing the river and making the journey to Niagara through the State of New York. The officer, however, (assuring me that he could procure me safe conduct to Burlington, as a young officer who had just arrived with an express from that place, intended returning with the post the next morning; and expressing a belief that I would readily find an opportunity to finish my journey,) advised me to proceed through the Province.—

I consented, and left Prescott the next morning, under the protection of Mr. Aberthenot."

"Aberthenot!" repeated Colonel Wilcox.

"Lieutenant Aberthenot," said Miss Clarington.

"I know him well," ejaculated our hero in emotion, and the lady continued her narrative.

r

e

b

1

g

a

la

n

lu

of

ty

ac

m

an

th

tec

fev

me

dei

eni

dis

"We arrived at Burlington about mid-day, and anxious to meet my father as soon as practicable, I expressed a desire to proceed without any more delay than was necessary to procure a conveyance for my maid and self.

"Mr. Aberthenot did not hesitate to do all in his power to premate my wish, and at length ascertaining that there was a person in Burlington who intended leaving in the course of the afternoon for St. Cathrines, waited at his Inn. The stranger who had been travelling through the night in search of a traitor, was taking repose, and could not then be seen. The officer, therefore, informing the landlord of his object in waiting on the stranger, proceeded in search of a conveyance.

"After diligent inquiry, however, no vehicle, and only one horse out of Government service could be found, and I was compelled either to abandon my intention of continuing my journey immediately, or to leave my maid. I decided on the former course.—

Nevertheless, late in the afternoon, the door of the parlor in which Mr. Aberthenot and I were seated was opened by a waiter of the Inn and a stranger ad-

e next morning, un-

nel Wilcox.

d Miss Clarington.

ed our hero in emo-

out mid-day, and anxas practicable, I exout any more delay conveyance for my

state to do all in his at length ascertaining agton who intended room for St. Cathranger who had been search of a traitor, then be seen. The andlord of his object eeded in search of a

ever, no vehicle, and ont service could be er to abandon my interpretable, or to me former course.—

con, the door of the and I were seated on and a stranger ad-

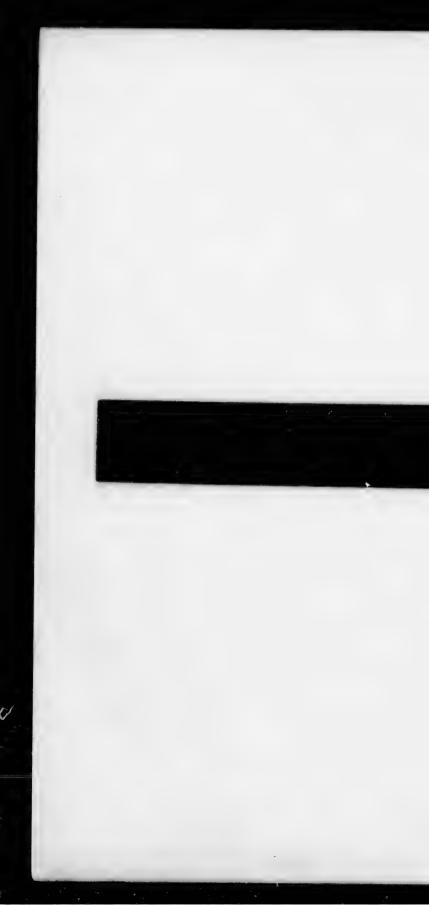
mitted. He proved to be the traveller, and said that, having been told by his landlord of Mr. Aberthenot's call, and of my desire to proceed on my journey under a protector, he had waited on me to tender his services.

"His complexion was dark, and his face was surrounded by huge black whiskers. His hair also black, extended over his forehead to a pair of heavy eyebrows, and his upper lip was covered with a mustache. In short, his appearance was hideous to me, and I congratulated myself, that my disappointment served as an excuse for not proceeding with such an escort.

"The stranger's voice, however, was placid, his language was good, and his manners were gentlemany; and as he conversed, my mind became much allured from its first impression. Yet, I had not thought of proceeding without my maid, and gave the necessity of leaving her behind, as the only reason for not accepting of his offer.

"He met me at once with arguments. He said I might be detained long in Burlington, without finding another opportunity of travelling with a protector—that in the chances of war Niagara might be evacuated soon by the American army—and then adding a few more specious reasons, said he would again see me before he left, and withdrew.

"I found that Mr. Aberthenot, like myself, had received unfavorable impressions of the stranger on his entrance, and had also, like me, had those impressions dissipated.



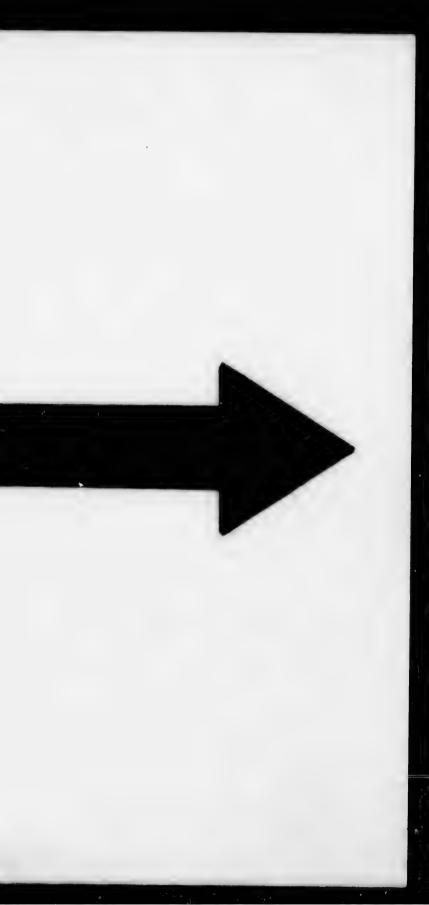
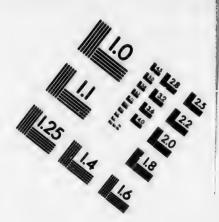
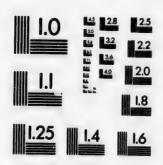
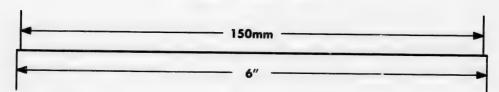
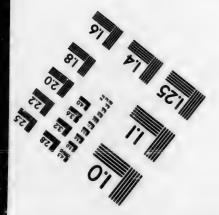


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



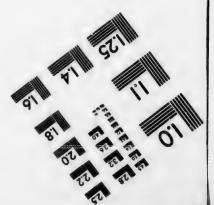






APPLIED IMAGE, Inc 1653 East Main Street Rochester, NY 14609 USA Phone: 716/482-0300 Fax: 716/288-5989

© 1993, Applied Image, Inc., All Rights Reserved





"It is the opinion of many, that taste is acquired; and I am daily more and more convinced of the correctness of such a belief," said the officer.

"War elicits every evil principle that exists in the human heart, because, in order to carry it on successfully, it demands what would be criminal in its absence," he continued. "The savage and blood-thirsty man is, therefore, at such a time in his element. propensities are, too, necessarily encouraged, and thus becoming an object of admiration, rather than disgust, his very blemishes are imitated by those whose natural hearts would revolt at the idea of cruelty. stripling whom nature has not, as yet, furnished with a beard, incommodes himself with false whiskers and mustaches-contracts his brow and gives his eyes a studied protrusion, in order to imitate the veteran, whose visage betrays a heart formed for deeds of blood."

g

î

1

st

ag

pi he

he

fre

ha

my

in int

Mr. Aberthenot added:—"The manners and conversation of the stranger prove that he has been used to good society, and illy comport with what I believe to be his false phisiognomy."

"The officers opinion thus favorably expressed," continued Miss Clarington, "I again felt that the want of a conveyance for my maid was the only impediment with which I had to contend, and Mr. Aberthenot aware of my impatience to proceed, (while he promised that no opportunity to enable her to follow, should be overlooked,) advised me to continue my journey with the stranger."

nat taste is acquired; onvinced of the cor-

iple that exists in the carry it on successe criminal in its abinge and blood-thirsty in his element. His encouraged, and thus a rather than disgust, by those whose naturate of cruelty. The cyet, furnished with he false whiskers and and gives his eyes a mitate the veteran, formed for deeds of

e manners and conhat he has been used with what I believe

rorably expressed,"
ain felt that the want
ras the only impedid, and Mr. Abertheleed, (while he promher to follow, should
ontinue my journey

"I no longer hesitated, and purchasing the only horse in Burlington at the desposal of his owner, was ready to start when the stranger rode up to my Inn."

"I proceeded with him, without a remaining apprehension and found him communicative and gentlemany till night had fully set in. Then his manners Lecame more indifferent—and I thought at length that they grew disrespectful. Nevertheless, I was unwilling to evince suspicions, which might not only prove unjust, but to the detriment of my own comfort, and continued to converse as if I had noticed no change in his conduct. But his language, as we proceeded, grew alarmingly familiar, and seeing a light at a farm house some distance from the road, I proposed to turn in at the gate. He objected in a voice so bland and language so courteous, (while he assured me that we would soon arrive at a public house where he intended stoping for refreshment,) that my apprehensions were again allayed.

"We arrived at the valley where your timely approach, rescued me from destruction, 'we will turn in here,' said my conductor, 'and refresh ourselves.' I hesitated not, but looked with anxiety for a glimmer from some friendly window. There was no house at hand. The stranger dismounted and dragged me from my saddle."

The travellers now, within a mile of St. Catharines, in order to avoid the British post planted there, struck into the fields, and in the course of half an hour with-

out encountering an impediment, reached an advance guard of the United States Army.

re h

bı

De

(1

B

fo

no

80

th

no

thi

tag

his

inte

fiel

tha

tion

reti

head

nigi

was

riso

ear.

1

#### CHAPTER XV.

Be patient but till midnight, get your musters,
And bid your friends prepare their companies,
Set all in readlness to strike the blow,
Perhaps in a few hours;—Byron.

An attack on Burlington being intended by the Americans, a body of troops, was formed in line at niagara, for the purpose of making a movement towards that point, when the travellers arrived.

The conduct of the enterprize had been assigned to General Clarington and Ezilka at once determined to retrace her journey with the army. Nor could argument prevail on her to submit to so sudden a separation from her father. Being therefore provide ith a suitable vehicle, she followed the troops.

The small British post at St. Catharines, retreated without offering opposition, and the second evening after their departure, the United States troops encamped at Stoney Creek, expecting to attack the positon at Burlington the next morning. They were however disappointed by the vigilance and dexterity of the British.

About two o'clock in the morning the American guards were surprised and taken. The whole camp was then roused from sleep by the war-whoop of the savage and the point of the bayonet.

reached an advance

ζ V .

our musters, eir companies, ow,

ntended by the Amned in line at niagamovement towards wed.

ad been assigned to once determined to

Nor could argusudden a separaefore provide ith troops.

tharines, retreated ne second evening ates troops encamptack the positon at bey were however I dexterity of the

ing the American
The whole camp
war-whoop of the

Resistance was attempted; but the consternation and confusion of the soldiery at the unexpected attack, rendered the exertions of the General ineffectual: and he was not only compelled to submit to a total defeat, but to surrender himself a prisoner of war.

Miss Clarington had been provided with lodgings near the American encampment, and her father, (who immediately on being taken had been sent to Burlington,) having secured apartments for her, sent for her about eight o'clock in the morning. She was not, however, to be found. Anxious for her father's safety, the noise of the conflict had no sooner ceased than she hastened to the battle ground, and she had not since been seen or heard of by her hostess.

General Clarington was almost frantic with alarm at this information, when Mr. Aberthenot, (taking advantage of his first leisure after the engagement to pay his respects,) was announced.

The young officer suspecting that Ezilka had fallen into the hands of the savages, who had waited on the field to scalp and rob the dead, was scarce less agitated than the General; and assuring him that every exertion should be made to discover his daughter, hastily retired.

It was the dawn of day, and Mr. Aberthenot at the head of a file of soldiers, (having spent the preceding night in a fruitless search amongst Indian wigwams,) was, with a heavy heart, retracing his steps to the garrison, when the gutteral voice of the red man met his ear.

V

al

A

ve

bo

to

pr

M

vie

all

yo

isti

clo

pin

lar,

was

2

:61

with

ing

fano

and

crow

temp

his b

H

Ordering his men to follow, he struck into a wood, and having proceeded a few rods, the Indian war-song became distinct, while he discovered, through a vista, a person in the costume of a Mohawk Chief, with his eyes cast towards the ground. The officer drew near, and discovered the object of the Chief's gaze, while he and his men were screened from the view of the savages by a thicket.

Miss Clarington was on her knees before the Mohawk, and her eyes were directed Heavenward, while her countenance bespoke resignation to the fate that she now thought awaited her.

"It was the custom of the Saicks, (a nation of Indians employed in the British service,) to offer a human sacrifice to the Sun after a victory; and so rigidly did they adhere to it, that if the event did not furnish them with a prisoner, a victim was taken from the tribe, by lot. Ezilka, therefore, being captured by some of them, on the battle ground, was to be made an offering to their God.

The sun rose fully above the horizon. The wild song and dance of the savage suddenly ceased, and the simultaneous whoop of a hundred warriors reminded the executioner of his duty to the risen Deity.

The savage flew to the innocent girl and leveled a tomahawk at her head; but his arm was stayed by the Mohawk, who, in a harangue that would have done honor to the heart of a christian, pleaded for the life of the beautiful Ezilka. But a frown from each sa-

truck into a wood, he Indian war-song ed, through a vista, wk Chief, with his e officer drew near, hief's gaze, while in the view of the

es before the Moleavenward, while on to the fate that

s, (a nation of Inc,) to offer a human and so rigidly did d not furnish them from the tribe, by tured by some of be made an offer-

prizon. The wild denly ceased, and d warriors reminde risen Deity. girl and leveled a

a was stayed by the twould have done cleaded for the life own from each savage brow was the only answer returned to the Chief, and the executioner again raised his hatchet. Young Aberthenot however, suddenly springing from his covert to the side of Miss Clarington, cut the bark that bound her, with his sword, and the savages moved off to vent the passions they dared not to exhibit in the presence of a Briffsh officer.

Having raised Miss Clarington from the ground, Mr. Aberthenot turned to the Chief and could not but view him in admiration.

. The forest Prince was tall, and his frame exhibited all the athletic beauty of the red man, while his face, youthful, portrayed a heart both gentle and brave.

Ilis vestments were rich, and perfectly characteristic of the Indian. His coat, of superfine green cloth, was embroidered with variously colored porcupine quills, tastefully interwoven. A broad silver collar, ornamented with a ruffle of the finest cambrick, was clasped round his neck. A variegated silk sash

compassed his waist, and secured war and hunting consils. His leggins, of scarlet cloth, were decorated with various devices wrought with beeds, and extending to the instep, met a pair of moccasins as richly and fancifully ornamented. And a single cluster of white and crimson feathers, fastened to a tuft of hair at the crown of his head, drooped gracefully over his left temple, while a band of highly wrought silver encircled his brow.

He waited not for the officer to speak; but address-

ing him in the English language, explained the object of the Saick, and added:—"I spoke for the handsome pale face. The Saicks have little minds. I am not their Chief. They would not hear me."

Mr. Aberthenot replied:—"The Mohawks have lived long amidst a christian people, and have learned to worship the true God."

u

0

th

fa

lo

CC

w

cl

of

Proud dignity was suddenly exhibited on the countenance of the Forest Prince.

"My fathers worshiped the Great Spirit before they saw the pale face," rejoined Kioskoah. "They never extended the pipe of peace first. No innocent blood is on their hands."

The officer, in some confusion at the Chief's ready exhibition of sensativeness, said:—"I know the Mo hawk nation is alike renowned for courage and humanity."

The features of the Indian relaxed, and a moment ary smile played on his face, but he remained silent.—And Miss Clarington who had not attempted to express her gratitude either to Mr. Aberthenot or Kioskoah, (for words were not adequate to her feelings) taking a diamond ring from her finger, presented it is the Chief. He accepted the offertory with a dignit and grace that could not have been surpassed by the most polished gentleman. Then gazing for a moment in the fullness of hissoul, at the beautiful donor, he surpassed in the forest, and Ezilka putting hearm within that of the young officer, was soon received by her over-joyed father, at his comfortable quarters.

e, explained the object boke for the handsome tle minds. I am not car me."

The Mohawks have learned to

xhibited on the coun-

reat Spirit before they koah. "They never No innocent blood

ant the Chief's ready :--"I know the Moor courage and human

claxed, and a momenthe remained silent.—
not attempted to expect to expect to her feelings, finger, presented it is fertory with a digniteen surpassed by the gazing for a momentation of the control of

The Americans, at this period, had not any prisoners of rank, and General Clarington had no reason, when taken, to expect a speedy return to his troops.

Sir Anthony Aberthenot was now, however, the commanding officer at Burlington, and wishing to "do unto others as he would have others do unto him," had offered to release the prisoner on his personal promise that the first British officer of equal rank, who might fall into his hands, should, with as little delay, be allowed to return to his own camp, under safe conduct.

General Clarington readily acceded to so easy a condition, and his daughter being restored to him, he was soon with his household, (Ezilka's maid being included,) on the road to Niagara, under the protection of a guard commanded by Mr. Aberthenot.

# CHAPTER XVI.

Nay, look you sir, he tells you flatly what his mind is.

TANING THE SHEEW.

Wedding is great Juno's crown:
O blessed bond of board and bed:
'Tis Hymen people's every town;
High wedlock then be honored.
Honor, high honor and renown,
To Hymen, god of every town!—SHAESPEARE.

A week after his return from York, Colonel Wilcox was surprised by a call from Blake.

This person, who was a Justice of the Perce, and

who has as yet been only once noticed in this narrative, after the capture of Niagara, retreated with the British army, to Burlington, leaving his family still in possession of his cottage.

t

5

11

P

06

th

h

h

W

by

ev

Uı

W

esi

ne

par

rice

tion

who

me

hun

eoi v

Pro

Having returned, however, he took an early opportunity of waiting on our hero, with the professed intention of soliciting, through him, a commission in the United States' army.

He had not once suspected that the gentleman whom he was petitioning, was aware of his having been employed to deliver him into the power of the Canadian dynasty; but Colonel Wilcox now plainly accused him, while he discountenanced his desire to join the Americans.

The Justice was at first a good deal disconcerted at the assurance, that his attempt against our hero had been discovered; but collecting himself, he confessed, with apparent frankness, that he had been commissioned for the purpose of seizing him, while he solemnly declared that the procedure was entirely contrary to his own inclination—that he had undertaken to act because he dared not to refuse, and that he rejoiced when he found that the intended victim had made his escape.

This explanation, when the arbitrary disposition of the Government, and the official situation of Blake were taken into consideration, did not appear improbable to Colonel Wilcox. He therefore, (though not antiraly estisfied,) thought that he would been to the oticed in this narra-, retreated with the g his family still in

ook an early opporth the professed ina commission in the

ne gentleman whom is having been emer of the Canadian w plainly accused desire to join the

deal disconcerted at hinst our hero had neelf, he confessed, had been commishim, while he solwas entirely conne had undertaken se, and that he reed victim had made

rary disposition of ituation of Blake not appear improblore, (though not would lean to the side of mercy, and accepted it as an apology. And Blake having thus far succeeded, renewed his solicitation; but our hero, though apparently a traitor himself, and though conscientious in his own course, was not disposed to encourage others to a step that their provocations would not warrant.

"Experience," said he, "tells me, that the greatest provocation is necessary to lull the conscience of the man who wields a sword against the country of his birth; nor should I have undertaken such a task, had I not known that my persecutors had left me without an alternative."

"Blake could not appreciate the principle avowed by our hero, but suspected that his real object was to evade the particular application.

"Do you believe then, that all who have joined the United States' standard, on the solicitation of Colonel Wilcox, are suffering under the vengeance of conscience?" inquired the Justice, in a reproachful manner.

"No," answered Colonel Wilcox. "The greater part of my officers and soldiers, were originally American citizens, who had been allured by a proclamation of Governor Simcoe, into Upper Canada; and who, without having offered offence to the Government, (as soon as war was declared,) were insulted, hunted and persecuted as rebels. Nor would I reseive one individual who could not show a satisfactory provocation for desiring to take up arms against his

30

country. In the course of a fortnight, I had more than three thousand applications," added he; "and you are aware that my regiment consists only of a thousand—officers—rank and file."

The entrance of Sam Johnson with a letter for his master, interrupted the discourse; and indeed Blake, believing from the answer he had received that he was without a resource for his design in the mind of Colonel Wilcox, was gratified with an opportunity to retire. He departed, and our hero breaking the seal of his letter, eagerly perused it. Then summoning his servant again, he said:—"Johnson, are you aware that the letter you delivered to me was written by Miss Carleton?"

"Sartin—for Arietta bringed it. The galls both went hum with the Captin after we gin 'im the slip; but the Captin considerin Arietta a leetle too henest to sarve Miss Carry under the sarcumstances, gin 'er a walkin paper the next day. Howsomever, I conclude you've got an idee o' the consarns from Miss Carry?"

C

li

C

a

O

"Miss Carleton has informed me of her departure from the forest-cottage, and her captivity. But does Arietta know any thing of her mistress after leaving her service?"

"Nothin, Kiernill. She begined paddin it for Nigara jest as soon as the Captin turned 'er out a doon—that's to say—the next mornin. Howsomever, the galls knowed the Captin's nater, and was lookin out for't: so Miss Carry writ the letter to meet the sar cumstances." ight, I had more than ed he; "and you are only of a thousand

with a letter for his; and indeed Blake, received that he was in the mind of Colmoportunity to rebreaking the seal of hen summoning his son, are you aware was written by Miss

it. The galls both we gin 'im the slip; a leetle too honest to umstances, gin 'er a vsomever, I conclude a from Miss Carry?" me of her departure captivity. But does istress after leaving

ned paddin it for Niirned 'er out a doon Howsomever, the , and was lookin ou tter to meet the sar "And did Arietta dare to undertake the journey alone and a foot, in such perilous times?" enquired Colonel Wilcox in surprise.

"No mistake, Kiernill," replied the servant, and he winked and smiled at his master as he spoke.—
"Arietta's a brick—that's a fact; she padded it the hull way to St. Cathrins alun. There, howsomever, Gineral Clarinton's carriage picked 'er up."

"And has General Clarington returned?"

"Sartin—and Miss Clarinton: and Lootenant Aberthenot's along with 'em."

"Mr. Aberthenot?"

"The Lootenant's along with 'em, Kiernill; and Arietta says Miss Clarinton's desperately put to't in 'er mind about 'im, too: for he got sick ruther sudden, before they got into Nigara, and the Doctor's takin care on 'im now."

"I must visit my friend at once," said Colonel Wilcox, in the act of rising from his chair.

"You'd ort; for he's a chap that don't ort to be forgot—that's a fact. Howsomever, before you go, I'd like to ax a leetle favor o' you, Kiernill."

"Very well."

"Arietta's ruther awkerdly siteated under the sarcumstances; for she ha'nt no hum but our quarters, and you know, Kiernill, folks might gab about 'er.— So, if you ha'nt no objections, I've detarmined, without no more ado about it, to take the gall to myself."

"I shall rejoice, Johnson, to see you joined in wed-

lock, with a girl so virtuous, innocent, and constant, and will, therefore, drop a line to the Chaplain, requesting his attendance at eight o'clock this evening, at which time I will be enabled to witness your marriage," said Colonel Wilcox; and Johnson having placed pen, ink and paper before him, he wrote a hasty note to the Parson, and proceeded to his friend.

## CHAPTER XVII.

I am betrayed by keeping company
With moon-like men, of strange inconstancy.
SHARSPEARE.

Whoop after whoop with rack the ear assail'd!

As if unearthly fiends had burst their bar.

CAMPBELL.

te

ar

its

thi

tio

ent

fou tra. wit

fore

this

0

not,

deta

alre

the e

amus

of all

to he

as at

his co

assen

wards

proac

A

Die, damned wretch, the curse of her that bare thee!

King Henny vi.

Now step I forth to whip hypocrisy .- SHAKSPEARE.

It was eight in the evening. A week had elapsed since Blake solicited for a commission in the United States army, and Colonel Wildox now, in compliance with a pressing invitation from him, entered Ontario Cottage.

This residence was situated on the bank of Lake Ontario, directly in a range with, and nearly equidistant from Forts George and Messanga. Formerly the hebitation of an Indian Chief, whose tribe inhab! the Chaplain, reclock this evening, witness your marad Johnson having him, he wrote a eded to his friend.

II.

pany ge inconstancy. SHARSPEARE.

eir bar. CAMPBELL.

that bare thee! King Henny vi.

-SHAKSPEARE.

week had elapsed ion in the United w, in compliance antered Ontario

he bank of Lake and nearly equiaga. Formerly acceptibe inhabi ted the adjacent country—the scenery of the ground around it retained its natural wildness, while it was itself embelished by art. A square central builing, three sides of which were concealed by tasteful additions, formed its constituent part, while a laticed piazza, entwined by the wild grape, extending along the fourth, perfected its symmetry, and served as an entrance to its principal parlor. The ground atta ad, with the exception of a garden contiguous to the cotage, was thickly covered with dwarf oak and other forest trees of moderate growth; and the dwelling could only be approached by a winding pass through this miniature wood.

General Clarington, his daughter and Mr. Aberthenot, (for this officer, though now convalescent, had been detained by sickness thus long at Fort George,) were already there; and these, besides our hero, were the only guests, while Mr. Mrs. and Miss Blake, made up the circle assembled in the Cottage parlour.

The evening was now well advanced, and social amusements had as yet apparently engrossed the minds of all. The Moon shone brilliantly; and Blake alluding to her appearance, led the conversation in such a way, as at length gave him an opportunity of proposing to his company a promenade. The guests with pleasure assented, and the parlor circle was soon strolling towards Fort Messasaga.

A cloud intercepted the disc of the moon as they approached the fortification, and her faint rays falling on, and glancing from the tin roof of a tower in the centre of the pile, and spreading through the gloom beneath, gave the whole a pyramidal form.

or

W

the

tor

bui

cer

free

cap

resi

ed 1

to li

and

thos

nary

it we

voice

self o

excla

aven

rejoic

huma

dy-wo

ment

tality

becau

their o

T

I

The appearance at once attracted the attention of the party, and all, save Blake, on whose arm Miss Clarington was leaning, hesituted on their steps in admiration; but he, hastening onward, actually drew the lady after him.

The cloud sailed away, and with it the airy pyramid. The object of admiration was only changed however. The lake which lay in broad expanse before them, now exhibited the appearance of a vast sheet of silver, and allured them along its bank, in the tracks of Blake, till they had extended their walk half a mile beyond the fort, and approached a pond thickly bordered by dwarf oak. Here they turned to retrace their path; but the astounding whoop of the red man, rung suddenly in their ears, and the next moment they were surrounded by savages.

The officers drew their swords, and Blake hurrying Miss Clarington from the spot; she was immediately seized and conveyed away by a person in the Indian costume.

The tomahawks of the savages were particularly leveled at our hero; but the swords of General Clarington and Mr. Aberthenot were ready in his defence: while the arms of the three gentlemen invigorated by the shricks of Ezilka, struck death with every blow.

The conflict was short and severe. Two savages

of a tower in the rough the gloom beform.

whose arm Miss on their steps in adl, actually drew the

t the airy pyramid. changed however, e before them, now sheet of silver, and racks of Blake, till a mile beyond the bordered by dwarf teir path; but the rung suddenly in y were surrounded

d Blake hurrying was immediately son in the Indian

vere particularly of General Clady in his defence: en invigorated by ith every blow.

. Two savages

only survived to flee; and the battle over, Colonel Wilcox and Mr. Aberthenot ran in the direction of the shrieks of the captive lady; but General Clarington sank to the ground.

The voice of Miss Clarington was no longer heard, but it was succeeded by the clash of steel. The officers approached the combatants. Miss Clarington was free, and Kioskoah was dealing blows of death to her captor. The wretch fell under the hatchet of the Forest Prince, and as he writhed with his wounds, uttered better imprecations against his own soul.

It was not uncommon during the war, for the Indian to lie in ambush for the purpose of insidious slaughter; and this attack had only been thought of as yet, by those who were the objects of it, as one of those ordinary occurrences. It was now, however, evident that it was the result of a concerted plot.

The dying man wore the garb of an Indian, but his voice was bolingbrooke's; and at length raising himself on his elbow and fixing his eyes on our hero, he exclaimed:—"Rejoice Wilcox! for you are fully avenged. The retributive hand of God is upon merejoice! You behold your enemy—an enemy to the human race! Nay, to every thing that shews the handy-work of Diety, about to appear before the judgment seat of God, with no hope of a blessed immortality! Yet, even now, I die free of many crimes, because self interest would have sustained injury by their commission. One demon of the heart has, as it were, at times, enchained another.

"Rejoice! for you owe to me the discovery of your last visit to York, to my stealthy steps that of your entrance to the forest—your meeting with Carleton at the Forest Cottage, and in short your present separation from the lovely daughter of the Secretary.

"I have indured fatigue—foregone sleep and suffered hunger, in anticipation of your destruction—not because you were a traitor or because I felt the interest of my King at heart. No, I have no loyalty now to boast of—but for the purpose of gratifying native cruelty and avarice!

"Rejoice, too, Miss Clarington," continued the wretch, as he directed his eyes towards Ezilka:—
"Rejoice, too—for I am that demon, who, under the guise of a protector, allured you from your tract, and who was only prevented from destroying so fair a flower, by the providental arrival of Colonel Wilcox.—
Moreover, had I succeeded this night, my hellish passions would have been gratified not only at the expense of your virtue, but your life! I had bartered your blood to the savages! I have failed. I have lost my life in the enterprise. I die without a hope beyond the grave. I die eternally!"

"God is merciful," said Colonel Wilcox, in sorrow for the wretch.

"Yes, yes," ejaculated Mr. Aberthenot; and Bolingbrooke replied:—"A professed infidel—I have too long set at defiance the dictates of religion, to ask in faith for its saving influence. No, I have no hope but the di jus and

de

ed the fold

brus ver.

foun Mrs. of the

ton

Bla ringto Mr. A Th

ing reced hi

Georg

quired "Be

answer

he discovery of your steps that of your ng with Carleton at our present separae Secretary.

one sleep and sufferar destruction—not use I felt the interave no loyalty now f gratifying native

on," continued the owards Ezilka:—
on, who, under the om your tract, and bying so fair a flowcolonel Wilcox.—
ht, my hellish pasonly at the expense ad bartered your
a hope beyond the

Wilcox, in sorrow

enot; and Bolingl—I have too long on, to ask in faith e no hope but the deepest abyss of hell! There must be my soul's abiding place—everlasting abiding place!—and it is just!"

His arm sank under him. He smiled in horror, and died.

Miss Clarington could not but weep for the wretched Bolingbrooke, and tears stole down the circle of the officers, even; but the young Forest Prince, with folded arms, and unmoved countenance, viewed the corpse a moment. Then covering it with leaves and brush, he said to Colonel Wilcox:—"Blake likes silver. He has a bloody mind. He is a snake."

The chief suddenly disappeared; and Miss Clarington and the officers returning to the place of assault, found Blake supporting his fainting daughter, and Mrs. Blake binding up a flesh wound in the left arm of the General, who was just reviving from a swoon, caused by loss of blood.

Blake appeared much agitated at sight of Miss Clarington; nor did the manners of Colonel Wilcox and Mr. Aberthenot tend to soothe him.

The party at length proceeded homeward, and having reached the gate of Ontario Cottage, our hero placed his hand on the shoulder of Blake, and required him to proceed with him, as his prisoner, to Fort George.

"Why would you make me your prisoner?" in-

"Because I have discovered your true character,"

"My true character!"

"Yes, I have discovered you to be a pimp and a spy—a betrayer of innocence—an assassin!"

Blake remained silent, and shook with terror.

"You have been an accomplice of the savage, and a worse than the savage—Bolingbrooke."

"What proof of these accusations?" asked Blake, with a tremulous accent.

"The evidences of thom are perfectly satisfactory to my mind," replied our hero.

Mrs. and Miss Blake, in alarm, simultaneously projects, the innocence of the husband and father.

"Laries," said Colonel Wilcox, "I am satisfied that you are ignorant of the design with which Miss Clarington and myself were invited to your house.— However, our visit—the proposed promenade—the assault—the capture of Miss Clarington, were all the result of a concerted plot, to which the proprietor of Ontario Cottage was a party. I would fain, for your sakes, believe to the contrary; but the evidences are too clear to admit of doubt, even."

"Evidence! What evidence?" questioned Mrs. Blake, in hurriel words,

"Oh! Colonel Wilcox!" exclaimed Miss Blake, in grief, "my father is innocent—he cannot but be innocent."

"Ladies, all the proceedings of this night, conspire to assure me of his guilt. In anticipation of a shan of the reward offered for my head by the Canadia th th SI

go

0

fo

Bl. sta

was

tend yea

ter, of in the s been

on I

found nant widow very

ly, "witho

to be a pimp and a assassin!" k with terror. e of the savage, and rooke."

ons?" asked Blake,

erfectly satisfactory

simultaneously pro d and father.

x, "I am satisfied gn with which Miss ed to your house .d promenade—the ngton, were all the h the proprietor of ould fain, for your the evidences are

questioned Mrs.

ned Miss Blake, in cannot but be inno

his night, conspire cipation of a share

Government, he not only sought my destruction, but, forgetful of his own situation, as a father, (to gratify this sordid desire,) he leagued with Bolingbrooke and the savage, to betray Miss Clarington into their hands. She was to be deflowered by the one, and her blood was to be shed by the other, on the alter of a heathen god!"

General Clarington thought not of treachery, till Blake was openly accused. Then, however, circumstances recurred, which, when associated with the accusations, assured him of the guilt of his host, and he was wrought to a high pitch of feeling.

"Thus, then," cried he, suddenly, "has Providence unveiled a miscreant, who invited me to dip in the same dish with him, in order to decoy and blast the tender flower that I have carefully nursed seventeen years."

He paused in weakness. Then turning his eyes on Miss Clarington, he continued :- "Yes, my daugliter, as Judas betrayed his Saviour, so has this enemy of innocence—this paragon of vice, while sitting at the same board with you under the guise of hospitality, been concerting your destruction. Could he not have found a less loved daughter to despoil? Sweet remnant of thy mother's love! only solace of thy father's widowed heart! thy path has been haunted by the very demons of hell! Blake," exclaimed he, franticly, "could not thy hell-born passions be gratified, by the Canadia without blighting so fair a flower? Damned disnatured reprobate! The blood of the more human red man, that still adheres to my sword, shall be mingled with thine!"

While General Clarington yet spoke, he sprang to wards Blake; but his strength was inadequate to his determination. He fell into the arms of Colonel Wilcox, and the object of his vengeace took this opportunity to flee.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

To the rude shock of war both armies came, Their leaders equal and their strength the same.

DRYDEN.

Then, as my gift, and thine own acquisition Worthily purchased, take my daughter.

THE TEMPEST.

As a history of the war between Great Britain and the United States is not an object of this narrative, we pass over a period of more than a year, during which time many battles had been fought between the bellignerent nations. Niagara had been evacuated by the American army some months, and it was new July, eighteen hundred and fourteen.

A body of United States troops had again crossed the Niagara—taken Fort Erie—fought the sanguinary battle of Chippewa, and taken up a position in front of Fort George, Ge in

iill mugh d.

d by etach i the

bear g to But

an pi ade b

e Am y of Th**e** 

lm co

engai Volley charg

A third the b

The Both Foot

out at le

ie more human red rd, shall be mingled

poke, he sprang to. as inadequate to his ms of Colonel Wiltook this opportu-

III.

ies came. gth the same.

DRYDAN.

acquisition hter.

THE TEMPEST.

of this narrative, engained.

nad again crossed ht the sanguinary osition in front of

General Clarington and Colonel Wilcox were with e invading army, and the latter again hoped that a ay might be opened to him, for effecting the object ill nearest his heart—the possession of the lovely aughter of Carleton. He was, however, disappoint-The American General finding Niagara sustainby a force far superior to his own, and hearing of etachments being placed at such convenient distances the surrounding country as to be readily brought bear upon him, ordered a returning march-intendg to retreat to Fort Erie.

But the American troops were no sooner in motion, an preparations for intercepting their retreat were ade by the British, and on reaching Lundy's-Lane, e Amercan General found himself under the necesy of forming his troops for battle.

The armies were soon engaged—nor was ever a lm contended for with more equal skill and courage. Great Britain and pesound of the battle ceased, but a victory had not

an a year, during Volley again succeeded volley, and charge succeedought between the charge; but again hostilities were suspended. oeen evacuated by A third time the work of carnage was commenced, and it was new i the battle roared again with fury.

"Each bent to conquer, neither side to yield, They long suspend the fortune of the field, Both armies thus perform what courage can; Foot set to foot, and mingled man to man."

but at length the contending armies, exhausted by 2K

their labors, simultaneously withdrew from the fieldand still a victory had not been gained. al

te

iz

di

ne

in

wi

W

Ge

an

sel

ag

sav

flag

fer.

enc

bar

and

sire

bra

first

cou

disg

beer

sed '

1

F

General Clarington and Colonel Wilcox had been foremost in the battle, encouraging their soldiers be exposing themselves; and the former not being four within the American camp, the latter (taking his sevent with him) returned to the field. Here the General was discovered, alive, but disabled by a sevent wound in one of his legs.

It was past midnight. The moon did not shed he light, but there was not a cloud to be seen, and the heavens were brilliant with stars. The ferocious man was already prowling through the field to see scalps; and our hero and his servant having rais the General from the ground, observed a group of sages directing stealthy steps towards them. They down their burden and drew their swords for defend they were beset; but the Indians, not anticipate contact with any but the dead and the dying, had their camp without any weapons but the scalp knife, and were readily discomfitted.

The Colonel and his servant again raised Gene Clarington, but they were again disappointed in the attempt to convey him from the field, by the appro of a file of British soldiers.

"Kiernill," ejaculated Johnson, "I'll stick by Gineral—but you've got to make tracks."

Our hero hesitated to abandon his burden, and young Yankee becoming both alarmed and impat

hdrew from the fieldgained. onel Wilcox had bearing their soldiers

ging their soldiers beformer not being four latter (taking his soldiers the Gett disabled by a seven

moon did not shed b

I to be seen, and it is. The ferocious rough the field to seen servant having rain bserved a group of swards them. They incir swords for defendians, not anticipate and the dying, had apons but the scalpingited.

nt again raised General in disappointed in the field, by the appro

nson, "I'll stick by ke tracks."

on his burden, and

at his delay, cried in a hasty manner:—"What in nater be you thinkin on, Kiernill? I'm a free-born citizen, and if they hab me, they can't hang me accordin to law, any how—but they'd be doin tip-top biziness to git Kiernil! Wilcox, I calculate." He added in an angry emphasis:—"Howsomever, if you're willin, 'ta'nt none o' my biziness as I know on."

A moment's reflection, indeed, assured Colonel Wilcox of the impracticability of escaping with the General, and he now retreated alone from the field: and his master out of danger, Johnson surrended himself a prisoner with alacrity, as the group of Indiana again approached.

The employment of the mercenary and merciless savage in this war will ever remain a stain on the flag of Britain, while a single advantage cannot be referred to as a palliative.

No patriotic feeling moved the Indian; but, influenced entirely by bounty and native cruelty, he embarked in the cause of blood. The aged, the female and the infant, were alike objects of his insatiable desire to destroy human life.

He was insidious, cruel and revengeful, but not brave. He was the last to approach a conflict—the first to flee; but a battle won and the danger post, he could scalp and mutilate the dead, in order to exhibit disgusting trophies of a victory gained, while he had been skulking in the wood, free of danger.

The Savages claimed the prisoners, and we see refused by the Sergeant of the British party.

Frantic, however, with former defeat, and hoping, nevertheless, to meet little or no resistance from any but Johnson, they made another attempt at massacre.

The young republican placed himself astride his General's body, and one soon fell under his sword; but being completely beset, he must have been overpowered, had it not been for a timely and vigorous intervention of the British bayonet.

n

ar

sr

Jo

br

as

is

we

Gir

The Savages at length defeated, the survivors moved off; and General Clarington being placed on a litter, was conveyed to the tent of Sir Gordon Drummond, who, on finding his prisoner an officer of high rank, rose from his pallet, and accompanied the men to secure a comfortable lodging for him. A house at hand being obtained, a surgeon was readily called in, and the General's leg being fully dressed, Johnson, (who had till now been busily engaged at his side,) was required, by the Sergeant, to proceed to other quarters.

"It was my idee to stop with the Gineral, Surgint," said the Yankee, abruptly, in reply.

The Sergeant took offence at Johnson's independent manner of meeting his requisition, and rejained briefly:—"You will stop where I please to let you."

"There's no two ways about that. Howsomever, if it would'nt be no put out, I'd like to stop with the Gine 3!."

"You are a private soldier, and must put up with other consters!" said the Sergeant, peremptorily.

"You're a leetle out, about my bein a private codger, any how." defeat, and hoping, resistance from any tempt at massacre. nimself astride his under his sword; at have been overmely and vigorous

the survivors moeing placed on a lit-Sir Gordon Druman officer of high impanied the men to a. A house at hand dily called in, and ed, Johnson, (who this side,) was reto other quarters, the Gineral, Sura reply.

ohnson's indepenition, and rejoined please to let you." at. Howsomever, e to stop with the

must put up with peremptorily. pein a private sod"You wear the dress of one, at any rate."

"Every private sodger do'nt dangle a sword by his side, I recking ?"

"You are an artilleryman, I suppose?"

"You ha'nt got the right ideo yit."

"Whether or not, I expect you to proceed with me, without more words," said the Sergeant, in an angry manner.

"Do'nt git riled, Surgint."

"You are insolent!"

"If I be, I do'nt ort, for I owe considerable to you and the sodger folks with you: and I'd be ruther small petaters, if I'd sass, under the sarcumstances."

The Sorgeant's-anger was a good deal appeared by Johnson's apologetic expressions.

"I have no discretion to exercise," said he, after a brief hesitation; and directing a look at his General as he spoke, Sir Gordon inquired:—"Prisoner, what is your military rank?"

"Nothin, as I know on, Gineral."

"But you wear regimentals."

"Sartin, I like always to be in the fashin."

"It is not the fashion for any but military men to wear military clothes, however."

"That's a fact, and I call myself a military man, Gineral."

"But I understood from you this moment, that you were not a military man."

"You did'nt git holt o' the right send o' the story,

Gineral. I said I had'nt no military rank, as I know-ed on."

at

at

th

ca

co

fac

ne

 $\mathbf{E}_2$ 

ate

ter

wi

he

mi

we

all

ters

leet

tip-

fixe

of I

be b

eral

van

fath

Wor

got i

7

"But if you are a military man, you must rank as an officer of some kind, or a private."

"I and you do'nt agree upon that pinte, Gineral; for I fight when I please, and do'nt fight when I do'nt please. That's to say—I'm a military man, or United States' citizen—jest as the notion takes."

You mean to say then, in substance, that you are a volunteer ?" said Sir Gordon Drummond, enquiringly.

"That's the story, Gineral; I'm actin on the idee that every body's folks had ort to support an honest flag," replied the Yankee.

"Sir Gordon smiled, and rejoined:—"You stand then, undoubtedly, on the United States' army list, as a private soldier."

"I'm a leetle doubtful about my name bein there atal, Gineral. Any how, I ha'nt axed for accommodations for myself. I think'd the Gineral mout want my sarvices."

"If your object is to administer to the comfort of General Clarington, I cannot object to your remaining," said Sir Gordon.

"I a'nt arguin the pinte for nothin else, as I know on, Gineral. I'm to hum myself, any where, Gineral," returned the servant; and Sir Gordon Drummond ascertaining that his attendance would be agreeable to General Clarington, dismissed the soldiers withcut their prisoner. you must rank as

rank, as I know-

t pinte, Gineral; ght when I do'nt y man, or United ses."

ee, that you are a cond, enquiringly. actin on the idee upport an honest

:--" You stand tes' army list, as

name bein there ed for accommoneral mout want

to the comfort of to your remain-

else, as I know by where, Gine-Gordon Drumwould be agreehe soldiers with-

Miss Clarington had awaited the issue of the battle about a mile from the ground on which it was fought; and she was no sooner assured of its having subsided, than she proceeded in her carriage to the American camp. Colonel Wilcox met her before she had discovered the absence of her father, and related the fact of his being a prisoner, in so unconcerned a manner, that no alarm was excited in her mind. Then Ezilka, avowing a determination to proceed immediately to the British camp, he ordered a guard to attend her with a flag of truce. But before parting with her, he desired to prepare her for a meeting with her father, and related the extent of the General's misfortune with such judgment, that while her fears were but slightly excited, her mind was prepared for all that she could witness.

Johnson met her at the door of her father's quarters, and showing her into a parlor, said:—"Jest be a leetle patient, Miss Clarinton, for the Gineral's doin tip-top, and he'll be ready to see you after his room's fixed up."

Then flying to the officer's apartment, he told him of his daughter's arrival, and proposed that he should be bolstered to a sitting posture on his bed. The General readily consented for Ezilka's sake, and the servant returning to the lady, offered to show her to her father's room, while, in order to prepare her for the worst she would see there, he said:—"The Gineral's got a leetle scratch on his leg, and fact is, he can't

stand on't. Howsomever, you'll find all his other sarcumstances considerable easy.

"I shall be much rejoiced to find my father as well even, as you represent him to be, Johnson," replied the lady, as she proceeded with a timorous step towards the apartment of the General.

"You'll, any how, see 'im settin up as crank as a game cock, Miss Clarinton," rejoined the servant, as he opened the door for the lady's admission.

t

n

8

W

ia

hi

hi

tre

pli

cee

ing

of

ord

Cla

and

The wounded officer received his daughter with a cheerful smile that dissipated the apprehensions, that in spite of the efforts of Colonel Wilcox and Johnson, she could not help indulging. Nevertheless, the patient was suffering a good deal of pain, while he was much debilitated by loss of blood; and the exertion he was now making was evidently injurious. Therefore, Miss Clarington having spent about twenty minutes at his bed-side, the surgeon thought it his duty to suggest the propriety of his being left to repose.

"General Clarington," said he, "is by no means dangerous, Miss Clarington; yet, his exertions during the battle, and his loss of blood at the close of it, render rest necessary."

"Yes, Ezilka," followed the General, feeling no longer able to support himself in his sitting posture—
"Yes, I now require the refreshment of sleep, and am sure that the anxiety and wakefulness which you have undergone, render repose almost as necessary to you."

find all his other sar-

d my father as well Johnson," replied a timorous step toıl.

n up as crank as a ned the servant, as mission.

is daughter with a pprehensions, that ilcox and Johnson, vertheless, the papain, while he was and the exertion injurious. Thereabout twenty minught it his duty to eft to repose.

"is by no means s exertions during e close of it, ren-

neral, feeling no sitting postureent of sleep, and ulness which you st as necessary to

The surgeon then assuring Miss Clarington that every attention should be paid to the General, while he expressed the strongest anticipations of his speedy restoration to health and strength, she took an affectionate leave of her father and withdrew.

About three o'clock in the afternoon, Sam Johnson waited at the door and admitted Sir Anthony and Mr. Aberthenot. The old Knight, on seeing the good natured face of the Yankee, evinced the utmost astonishment in his countenance. Then offering his hand in affability, he exclaimed :- "God bless me, Johnson! when and how did you come here ?"

And Mr. Aberthenot having also shaken with familiarity and friendship the hand of the servant, he made his best bows, (not forgetting to scrape vigorously with his feet at the same time, by way of showing the extreme respect he had for the gentlemen,) and then replied to Sir Anthony.

Having shown the gentlemen into a parlor, he proceeded with their cards to the General and Miss Clarington: and the lady who was again at the bed-side of her father, withdrew to meet the young officer.

Mr. Aberthenot did not make this call with only the ordinary desire to pay respects. The image of Miss Clarington had found an abiding place in his heart, and she had indeed promised her hand to him in marriage. Nevertheless, fears had entered his mind and hampered his hopes.

To be sure—he had thought of all the tender attentions which she had shown him during his short illness at Niagara, and of the many other indescribable evidences of requited affection. But he in turn thought that gratitude may have caused them, and that his vanity too, may have misinterpreted her manners. He, therefore, now waited at the quarters of General Clarington, with such feelings as one would approach a trial, the issue of which could only be life or death—yet resolved to know the result.

Ezilka's heart was no less susceptible of misgivings than the young officer's; nor had doubts and fears been less active in raising bug-bears against her hopes. A mutual glance, however, assured them both that they had been harboring phantoms; and more undisguised happiness was never experienced than at this meeting.

ri

y

W

W

re

An

the

ring

the

Sam Johnson returned, and invited the gentlemen to the room of the wounded officer. Sir Anthony and Mr. Aberthenot both rose from their seats, but the Knight placing his hand on the shoulder of the young officer said:—"Nephew, not yet. I must have a private interview with General Clarington and in the mean time I expect you to remain here with Miss Clarington."

The young lovers inclined their heads in obedience, and Sir Anthony proceeded alone to the General's apartment.

ntered his mind and

all the tender attenring his short illness r indescribable eviit he in turn thought m, and that his vanner manners. He, parters of General one would approach ally be life or death

otible of misgivings doubts and fears against her hopes. ed them both that at and more undiscenced than at this

ed the gentlemen
Sir Anthony and
eir seats, but the
dder of the young
I must have a priagton and in the
here with Miss

eads in obedience, to the General's We will not dissemble. The young gentleman and lady were well pleased with the Knight's arrangement, and Mr. Aberthenot desirous of avoiding for the future the suspense he had suffered during the last year, proposed an immediate consummation of their engagement.

Ezilka, without hesitation, acceded to the proposition, and Sir Anthony having finished his visit, Mr. Aberthenot waited on her father, and soon disclosing the matrimonial intention, General Clarington said:—
"The only objection I could raise, would be selfish. I shall be sorry to part with my dutiful and affectionate daughter; but I am sure that I cannot entrust her to better hands. You have my consent, and let the marriage ceremony be performed this night, in my room if you think proper."

"At seven o'clock this evening then, General Clarington?" said the delighted Lieutenant.

"Very well; and may God's blessings rest upon your union with my child," articulated the General with emotion; and Mr. Aberthenot, having again waited on Ezilka to inform her of the arrangement, retired to prepare for the wedding.

At the time appointed, Mr. Aberthenot, with Sir Anthony, a Chaplain, and some two or three of his brother officers, again entered the quarters of General Clarington. His affianced bride was in readiness, and the company proceeding to the apartment of her fa-

ther, she and the young officer were in a few minutes unostentatiously pronounced man and wife.

The ceremony being over, and the usual gratulations offered, the Knight unfolded a letter and having read its contents aloud, addressed the father of the bride.—
"You perceive, General Clarington," said he, "that your son-in-law, whom you have as yet only known as Mr. Aberthenot, was eight months ago, (owing to the death of his brother who had lately inherited his father's estate and title,) the Marquis of Rosemont.

"I have been under an injunction of secrecy, the object of which I have not been able to surmise until to-day. Within the last hour, however, the cause was revealed to me. My nephew had determined that, no lady should be allured, by fortune or title, to become the wife of his bosom.

"Miss Clarington was the only object of his love, and I beg that the Lady will forgive her Lord for suspecting that she might be actuated to grant her hand without her heart," added Sir Anthony, facetiously, and then he bowed to General Clarington, Lord and Lady Rosemont.

d

le

e in a few minutes

e usual gratulations and having read er of the bride.—

n," said he, "that yet only known as 190, (owing to the y inherited his faof Rosemont.

on of secrecy, the ole to surmise unowever, the cause ad determined that, or title, to become

object of his love, ther Lord for susto grant her hand thony, facetiously, rington, Lord and

### CHAPTER XIX.

Quid obseratis, auribus fundis preces?

Non saxa nudis surdiora navitis

Neptunus alto tundit hibernus salo.—Horace.

Come on then; down and swear.—SHARSPEARE.

In silence bowed the virgin's head, And if her eyes were filled with tears That stifled feeling dare not shed:—Beron.

Miss Carleton had now been a full year, a captive in her father's house. During this time, too, she had not only been strictly watched by retainers, but subject to the visits of gentleman of the Secretary's choice.

She submitted to this tyranny without a murmur, so long as it did not interfere with her plighted affections. The image of Colonel Wilcox was indelibly engraven on her heart; and although all communication between the original and herself was now barred, she still fondly cherished a hope that the day was not far distant when an opportunity of evading her keepers would offer.

Among the gentlemen whom Carleton had admitted to the presence of his daughter, and from whom he determined she should chose her partner for life, was one by the name of McLellan. This individual, too, was the choice of the Secretary, and having observed a gradual decline in the health of his daughter, and at length finding that she would not evince a predilection, he determined to enforce her marriage. Before ma-

turing his plans, however, the hand of God fell heavily on him.

He was naturally of a plethoric habit; and this diathesis was promoted by a luxurious diet, while his passions violent and designs ambitions, his mind was seldom if ever placid, and he had frequently found it necessary to submit to the lancet, in order to allay the premonitory symptoms of apoplexy.

A fortnight had now been spent in preliminary arrangements for the wedding of Caroline, and the Secretary had indulged in a table more than ordinarily luxuriant. A reproaching conscience was appeared by extra draughts; and while the stomach and brain were thus satiated and stimulated, he proceeded to the prison room of his daughter to prepare her for submission to his tyrannic will.

Ŋ

r

a

CO

OU

sle

su

th

he ma

"Caroline," said he, "every thing is now in readiness for your marriage—even the wedding garments, and I expect you to become the wife of a gentleman of my choice, with, at least, a semblance of pleasure. He may not perhaps, possess qualifications which your childish fancy has given to that arch traitor Wilcox; yet the alliance will be more honorable, and it is your duty to submit."

The long silence of the Secretary, on the subject of matrimony, as well as his marked encouragement, of the visits of the favored few had led Caroline to console herself with the belief that, though determined to prevent her marriage with Colonel Wilcox, he had

God fell heavily

oit; and this diadiet, while his s, his mind was quently found it rder to allay the

preliminary arne, and the Secthan ordinarily was appeased by and brain were deceded to the are her for sub-

ow in readiness' garments, and I entleman of my pleasure. He ns which your traitor Wilcox; , and it is your

n the subject of ouragement, of aroline to condetermined to vilcox, he had abandoned the intention of enforcing her union with any. This new exhibition of his tyrannic disposition therefore struck her with horror; but aware that positive resistance would be her only effectual argument, she attempted not to reply.

Carleton however had no sooner ceased speaking than he became alarmed at his own feelings. His temples throbbed and his head grew dizzy. Then a ringing in the ears and obscurity of vision followed. He talked incoherently to Caroline about her marriage. He raved; and at length falling to the floor, he appeared to be in a deep sleep. His breathing became stertorous, and he was evidently in a severe fit of apoplexy.

A physician was called in, but under the most rigid medical treatment, there was scarcely a hope of his recovery for twenty hours. At the end of this period however, there were evidences of returning sensation, and in the course of ten hours more he was pronounced a convalescent.

The subject which had engrossed his mind returned with sense and health; and Caroline who had been a constant attendant at his pillow till he was pronounced out of danger, had not yet been fully refreshed with sleep, when she was summoned to his bed-side.

She readily obeyed the mandate; nor did she suspect the real object of her father, while she hoped that his late affliction would tend to molify his stern heart and insure her, at any rate, the privilege of remaining unmarried.

But alas! the dread of death could not suppress the obdurate design of his mind. He had summoned his daughter to fix in her heart a wound incurable, and Miss Carleton being seated by his bcd-side he raised himself from his pillow and abruptly said:—" Caroline I have promised your hand to James McLellan, and the nuptial ceremony must be performed this night."

He paused for Caroline to reply, but her eyes were directed to the carpet and she remained silent.

C

n

V

Ci

pe

ob

fai

the

cor

ed

a to

line

for

M

to he

"I have passed my word, and expect obedience!" added the Secretary peremptorily.

"Obedience in this instance Sir, would make me the most miserable of women," replied Miss Carleton at length. "Any other command that a father could dictate to a daughter, I would cheerfully obey, but I cannot consent to marry a stranger."

As she concluded the blood rushed to her cheeks, and she met the eye of her father with a firm yet calm expression.

"A stranger!" repeated Carleton, "have you not known McLellon from his infancy?"

"I have indeed known him as the son of my father's friend; but he is a stranger to my heart."

"You shall be his wife this night, at any rate!" said the Secretary with passionate emphasis, and Caroline rising from her chair in excitement, retorted in a firm voice:—"No earthly power shall make me the wife of James McLellan: and know Sir, that if my father would secrifice his daughter's happiness to his

not suppress the summoned his arable, and Miss he raised him"Caroline I Lellan, and the his night."

t her eyes were

ct obedience!"

vould make me l Miss Carleton a father could lly obey, but I

to her cheeks, a firm yet calm

"have you not

on of my fath-

at any rate!"
hasis, and Carnt, retorted in a
l make me the
ir, that if my
appiness to his

prejudices, she has the independence to resist him."

Carleton's eyes glared in rage at Caroline, and a terrible emotion shaking his whole frame, he fell back to his pillow.

"Vile girl! your obstinacy has killed your father," cried he, and then struggling for breath, Caroline immagined that she saw death depicted on his countenance. She feared too that he had indeed become a victim to passions of which she had been the exciting cause, and stung with momentary remorse, she dropped on her knees—asked forgiveness and promised obedience,

"Swear!" articulated the incorrigible father, in a faint voice, "Swear that you will become, this night, the wife of James McLellan."

"I swear before heaven, that I will this night, become the wife of James McLellan," cried the affrighted girl, and her head bowed in sorrow on the bed.

"But her father revived, and after a brief space, in a tone that indicated gratification, he said:—"Caroline, you must hurry your toilet; for invitations for this evening were sent out three days ago."

"Oh! wretch, without a tear—without a thought,
Save joy above the ruin thou hast wrought—
The time shall come, nor long remote, when thou
Shalt feel far more than thou inflictest now;
Feel for thy vile self-loving self in vain,
And turn thee howling in unpitted pain."

Miss Carleton rose from her knees, and proceeded to her apartment, in order to prepare for the fulfilment of the oath she had taken. The company had assembled, and Carleton was bolstered on a sofa in the drawing-room, exhibitated into life, as it were, by the victory he had gained.—Caroline entered, leaning on the arm of McLellan, in resignation, yet with a trembling step. Parson Whiffer approached the bridal pair, and the marriage ceremony ended, a tear forced its way through the long lashes that concealed the downcast eves of Caroline.

"The heart is like the sky, a part of heaven;
But changes night and day too, like the sky;
Now o'er it clouds and thunder must be driven;
And darkness and destruction as on high;
But when it hath been scorch'd and pierced and riven,
Its storms expire in water-drops; the eye
Pours forth at last the heart's blood turned to tears."

tl

ir

m

di

co

m

of

did

ogi

dru

A smile lit up the face of the Secretary, as the last words of the Divine assured him that his daughter had at length become a victim of his tyranny. The excitement over, however, he relapsed into debility, and directing his servant to assist him to his bed-chamber, he took his leave of the last assemblage that God was pleased to let him meet in this world. About midnight, this native tyrant was seized with another fit of apoplexy; and before day dawned, his spirit was summoned to the judgment seat of the Omnipotent.

"Who shall destroy when He would save? or stand when He destroys, the stroke of His right hand? With none His name and power will He divide, For He is God, and there is none beside." d Carleton was com, exhilarated had gained.—
of McLellan, in
Parson Whifne marriage certhrough the long

es of Caroline.
eaven;
the sky;
e driven;
high;
erced and riven,
e eye

ed to tears."

stary, as the last his daughter had by. The excitedebility, and dibed-chamber, he ge that God was old. About midith another fit of its spirit was sum-

nnipotent.

ve? or stand

ight hand?

Ie divide,

## CHAPTER XX.

Just at this crisis, up came Johnson, too.—Byron.

For though abundantly they lack discretion, Yet are they passing cowardly.—SHAKSPEARE.

The opposing armies at the battle of Lundy's Lane, had encamped three days, within musket shot of each other, without evincing a disposition to meet again in conflict; and now the American troops were moving off, in the direction of Chippewa.

Sam Johnson, amidst a concourse of spectators at the British camp, was viewing, with home sick feelings, the departure of his countrymen, when two familiar voices struck on his ear; and looking in the direction of the sounds, he recognized the faces of Bluster and Mustiface.

They were military garbs, and the gravity of the Yankee was well-nigh overcome. The Doctor were a red coat, the skirts of which scarcely reached the seat of trowsers that just covered the tops of a pair of cow-leather boots, while a cap exhibiting more the marks of age than service, surmounted the very crown of his head.

The official Champion wore a regimental suit, that did more honor to his tailor, but his figure and physiognomy, caused a striking and ludicrous incongruity.

"Oh! that they had stopped, till this had once more drunk of their blood," cried Bluster at length, in a

stentorian voice; and he flourished his sword in the direction of the American troops, as he spoke.

"My sword thirsts too," squeaked Mustiface, and then he drew the weapon from its scabbard, and viewed it.

"I should'nt wonder if a leetle blood would be a considerable treat to both on 'em," said Johnson; while he smiled and winked successively at the Doctor and official Champion.

They in turn looked in astonishment at the Yankee; and Bluster, at length, in a threatning manner and voice, inquired:—"Do you mean to intimate, fellow, that my sword has done no service?"

b

C

tie

M

fac

his

pre

For

SWO

"I ha'nt had an idee on intimatin sich a thing; for it looks to me as though it's done jest about as much sarvice as it had ort."

"Service," rejoined our Esculapius; and he looked down on the Yankee contemptuously, as he spoke:—
"Service—had every sword in the British army drunk as much blood as this, there would not now be a Yankee in Christendom!"

"It's considerably used up—no mistake, Dock; but it looks as though it's had a considerable restin spell, sence it was used up."

The regimentals of the prisoner had as yet disguised him; but the familiar manner of address excited Bluster's reminiscences, and he scrutinized the physiognomy of the Young Yankee.

"Aha!" exclaimed he at longth, "Aha! an old acquaintance, I think?"

his sword in the he spoke.

Mustiface, and abbard, and view-

ood would be a d Johnson; while the Doctor and

t at the Yankee; ing manner and intimate, fellow,

ch a thing; for t about as much

and he looked as he spoke: ish army drunk now be a Yan-

nistake, Dock; iderable restin

s yet disguised is excited Blusthe physiogno-

ha! an old ac-

"Sartin—I'd concluded you felt a leetle too big, under the sarcumstances, to speak to common folks: and Squire Mustiface too," added Johnson, "seems desperate proud with his Insines coat and aplet on."

"I dont feel too big to use my sword over your Yankee skull," boasted Bluster as he placed his right foot forward and flourished his rusty weapon in the air.

"Nor I too proud to dye mine in your Yankee blood," squeaked Mustifice, who had, by this time, also recognized the servant.

"It would'nt be man fashin, for two o' you to buckle sich a leetle chap, accordin to my idees. How-somever, nater's nater!"

Our Esculapius looked significantly at the Official Champion and said:—"This is intended as an accusation of cowardice, and it is too much for officers in His Majesty's Militia to bear.

"Too much! too much!" echoed Mustiface.

"Shall I strike?" interrogated Bluster of Mustiface, while in the act of raising on his toes.

"Strike—yes, damn him! Burry your sword in his heart or I will," answered the Champion, as he also prepared for action.

"Folks!" cried Johnson in feigned terror, and he receded as he spoke:—"Folks, 'taint fair, I snum!—For besides bein a leettle chap, I a'nt desperate with the sword."

"You deserve death, and I even thirst for your

hearts blood," squalled Mustiface, as he made a thrust at the receding Yankee.

Johnson parried his sword from his hand, and then giving point, the official champion fell.

Bluster, who had elevated his weapon to participate in the honor of the intended murder, let his arm drop gradually, as he looked in wonder at the prisoner.—
Then wheeling suddenly on his heels, (losing his military cap in the motion,) he strode bare-headed from the field. Peals of laughter followed his retreat, and Mustiface was roused from his swoon.

#### CHAPTER XXI.

Hark! through the silence of the cold dull night
The hum of armies gathering rank on rank!
Lo! dusky masses, steal in dubious sight
Along the leaguer'dwall.—Byron.

And say when summoned from the world and thee,
I lay my head beneath the willow tree,
Wilt thou, sweet mourner! at my stone appear,
And sooth my parted spirit lingering near?
Oh! wilt thou come at evening hour to shed
The tears of memory o'er my narrow bed;
With aching temples on thy hand reclined,
Muse on the last farewell I leave behind;
Breathe a deep sigh to winds that murmur low
And think on all my love and all my wee?—Campages.

Ten days after the battle of Lundy's Lane, a British force took up a position in front of Fort Erie, now strongly garrisoned by United States troops.

he made a thrust

is hand, and then

pon to participate, let his arm drop at the prisoner.—
neels, (losing his rode bare-headed llowed his retreat, swoon.

Π.

d dull night on rank! ight

orld and thee,
e,
one appear,
near?
to shed
bed;
clined,
ind;
rmur low
woe?—Campatra.

y's Lane, a British f Fort Erie, now Batteries being immediately made, a cannonading was commenced and kept up for some two or three days; but this course proving ineffectual, the British troops were formed into three divisions, and moving from their batteries under the cover of night, made a simultaneous attack on some American out-works and the fortress.

The out-posts were driven before the British bayo net—the walls of the Fort scaled—the ramparts cleared, and at length a battle raged furiously within.

Victory for Britain seemed inevitable, and indeed the Americans made a momentary cessation of hostilities; but again roused by the voice of command, they made a convulsive effort—overpowered their assailants—regained the ramparts, and drove the British troops behind their batteries.

After this, a period of four or five weeks being spent in almost daily cannonading and skirmishes, the American Commander determined to make an effort to get rid of his annoying enemy. Accordingly the United States troops sallied from the Fortand attacked the British batteries. The regiment of Colonel Wilcox was foremost, and he became particularly conspicuous, by his energetic encouragement of his soldiers.

The British were soon discomfited but our hero fell.

Johnson, (for this faithful servant had not been long detained as a prisoner) was at his side, sharing the perrils of the engagement, and readily effected his con

veyance into the fort, where surgical aid was at hand; but his body was without the reach of human skill.

As if death had mistrusted his weapons, wound after wound was discovered; and the Surgeon at length shaking his head in hopelessness at the servant, who was anxiously gazing for an encouraging look, walked off, without making a professional effort.

None now near him but his servant, Colonel Wilcox said:—" My faithful Johnson, I cannot long survive my wounds, and I would at once confide to you a message for Miss Carleton. Having been continually with me since I left the town of her residence, and knowing what has been my course of life, you are the most proper person for its bearer. Besides, I can die in the assurance that any promise you make will be fulfilled."

Tears rolled down the cheeks of the servant. He kissed the brow of his dying master, and promised obedience.

though branded as a traitor, conscious that God rewards and punishes accordin to the intentions of his creatures, I die in faith of a blessed immortality.—
Tell her that the hope of possessing her, has alone rendered indurable the latter part of this life, and that my last prayer is, that though torn asunder here, we may live together hereafter in a mansion of the house of God, and enjoy that peace which passeth understanding."

id was at hand: human skill.

ons, wound afrgeon at length e servant, who g look, walked

. Colonel Wilannot long suronfide to you a een continually residence, and ife, you are the sides. I can die make will be

e servant. and promised

ur hero, "that s that God retentions of his immortality.her, has alone this life, and asunder here, mansion of the ich passeth un-

He died, and the faithful Johnson again applying his lips to the cold brow of his master, no longer suppressed his grief.

# CHAPTER XXII.

Ah! cut my lace asunder-That my pent heart may have some scope to beat, Or else I swoon with this dead-killing news.

It was about the middle of May, eighteen hundred SHAESPEARE. and fifteen. Great Britain and the United States were again at peace; and Sam Johnson was admitted to an interview at Darwin-house.

A change had taken place at this abode. The Honorable Mrs. Darwin had abandoned her name and title for that of Lady Aberthenot, and the Yankee was received more like a child than a servant, by Sir Anthony and his lady, while they made the kindest enquiries after Colonel Wilcox. Nor was Arietta forgotten by

The death of our hero was as yet news to them.-Lady Aberthenot did not refuse to shed a tear to his memory, and Sir Anthony ejaculated in mingled sorrow and surprise :- "Dead! Killed! well, he was a noble fellow. Yet," continued the Knight in excitement-" this man was driven by the pigmy policy of Upper Canada to lend his prowess to a foreign power."

"Yes," followed Lady Aberthenot; "and Colonel

Wilcox and Miss Carleton have both been made the victims of tyranny. The death of the one and the unhallowed marriage of the other, must be traced to the same source.

Johnson colored with indignation as the lady concluded, and he said in a spirited tone:—" Miss Carry's married then, I conjecter?"

Lady Aberthenot appreciated the servant's feelings, and at once related the particulars of Caroline's mar-

"The Kiernill aint here to find fault, any how,
"The Kiernill aint here to find fault, any how,
Miss Aberthenot," said Johnson with a full heart;
and then telling the lady his object in visiting York,
begged to be directed to the residence of Mrs. Mc-

Lellan.

The request being granted, Sir Anthony and his lady individually offered a home both to his wife and himself; but he respectfully declined, and gave his

reason.

"I must be lookin a leetle ahead for my young folks," said he, "and I've an idee o' goin to the west. Then agin," continued the servant, "there wouldn't be no peace to my mind in this consarned town.—'Ta'nt the thing that's right—and that aint all—it never can be, accordin to my mind."

The intimation of Johnson excited the curiosity of Lady Aberthenot, and she said enquiringly:—"I infer that you have some one besides Arietts to provide for!"

been made the ne one and the ust be traced to

as the lady con-\_" Miss Carry's

ervant's feelings. Caroline's mar-

fault, any how, ith a full heart; in visiting York, ence of Mrs. Mc-

Anthony and his th to his wife and ned, and gave his

ad for my young o' goin to the west. it, "there wouldn't consarned town. ad that aint all—it d."

ited the curiosity of uiringly :- "I infer Arietta to provide

"A pair, Miss Aberthenot," replied the young Yankee.

"A pair!" repeated the lady, with some exhibition of surprise.

"No mistake," said Johnson, and he winked significantly as he spoke. "All right, too, Miss Aberthenot. I don't know which on 'em's the oldest."

"Twins?" enquired Lady Aberthenot, and then she laughed good naturedly.

"Sartin—and considerable chaps too—that's a fact." "Boys ?"

"That's the story, Miss Aberthenot," answered the servant, and he winked again.

"How old ?"

"Ten months, I guess."

"You have named them before this, then?"

"Sartin-Joseph Wilcox and John Darwin was the best names I could think on."

Sir Anthony was for some moments almost convulsed with laughter; but as soon as he could partially recover himself, he exclaimed :-- "God bless me!-God bless me!" and Johnson bowing low to the Knight in turn said :- "The next I calculate to call Anthony Aberthenot, if it's no offence."

"Offence," repeated the Knight, "offence, my good fellow—I shall deem it an honor to have my name live in such honest blood."

Johnson departed with the blessing of Sir Anthony and Lady Aberthenot; and his heart palpitated as he

approached the house of McLellan. He however hastened his steps with that feeling which inclines one to hurry through an unpleasant duty, and was soon admitted to the presence of Mrs. McLellan, who received him with a kind, though reserved manner.

" But behold !

Upon her face, there was the tint of grief, The settled shadow of an inward strife, And an unquiet drooping of the eye As if its lid were charged with un thed tears."

"Johnson," said she, as if she wouldd prevent the communication of any thing to which it would now be improper for her to listen :- "Johnson, you are aware that I am no longer Miss Carleton ?"

"I larnt so from Miss Aberthenot," answered John-"Howsomever it would'nt a made no difference about my comin if I'd larnt it before, for my promise could'nt a been got by."

"You have come to fulfil a promise then?"

"Sartin, Miss McLellan and a considerable solemn one too."

" At whose instance ?"

"Kiernill Wilcoxes."

"I can receive no communication from Colonel Wilcox," said Mrs. McLellan. "Tell him that I am wife."

"The Kiernill a'nt no more, Miss McLellan, and I've come to bring you 'is dyin words."

"He is dead?" said Mrs. McLellan enquiringly,

le however inclines one nd was soon lan, who remanner.

ld! ief.

tears."

d prevent the it would now son, you are

n ?" inswered Johne no difference or my promise

then ?" iderable solemn

n from Colonel ell him that I am

ss McLellan, and 'ds." ellan enquiringly,

and with a trembling voice, while her cheeks assumed the hue of marble.

"No mistake—I closed his eyes myself."

"He had not heard of my infidelity?"

"That's sartin or I should'nt a been here."

"Thank God! thank God!" exclaimed Mrs. Mc-Lellan. "I can listen to you Johnson," added she at length, and the servant faithfully related the dying message of his master.

The lady covered her face with her hands and sobbed in agony.

"The tree will wither long before it fall, The hull drives on, though mast and sail be torn, The roof tree sinks, but moulders on the hall In massy hoariness; the ruined wall Stands when it's wind worn battlements are gone; The barrs survive the captives they enthrall, The day drags through, though storms keep out the sun And thus the heart will break, though brokenly live on."

Johnson unceremoniously withdrew from the house of McLellan: nor could he help rejoicing in his heart, when he saw the town associated with so many unpleasant reflections, fast fading from his sight in the distance, as the packet which contained him, was wasted by a brisk wind in the direction of Niagara.

## ERRATA.

The following are the principal errors which have escaped correction in the revision of proof, and which have not been noted at the end of the first volume of this work :-

Page 2nd, of both the first and second volume—being the back of each title page of this work-for "Western District of New York," should be read,

" Northern District of New York."

which in the streeting of Ming-

Page 36 of this volume—18th line, for "mockery," should be read "buoyancy."

of, and which rst volume of

l volume—behis work—for should be read,

for "mockery,"

